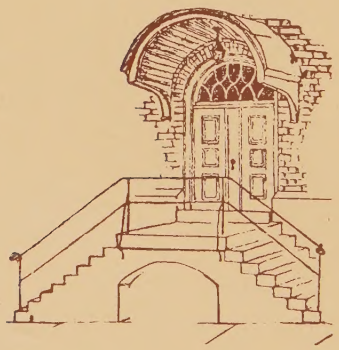
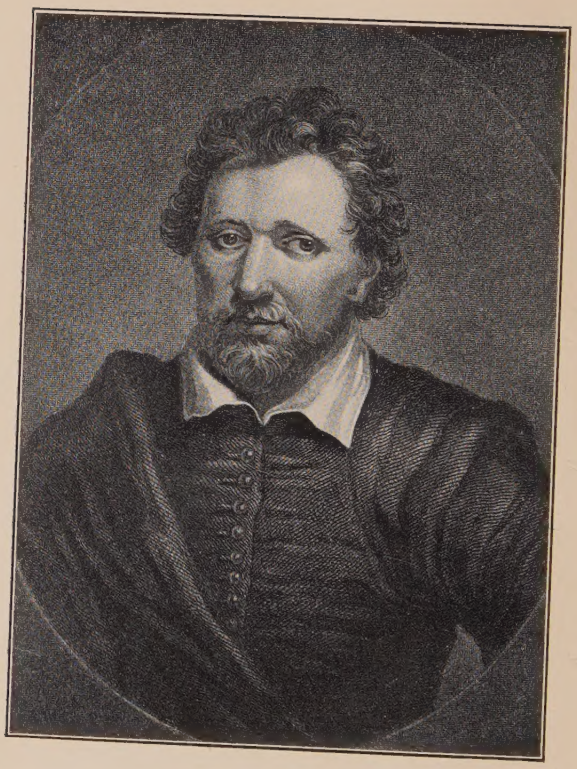
SALEM COLLEGE
LIBRARY
Gift of
Thomas Hirschman
ASW '74



Governor's School Collection

Gramley Library



BEN JONSON.

SONGS FROM THE DRAMATISTS

NEW YORK, THOMAS Y.
CROWELL & COMPANY,
PUBLISHERS

CENSORED
PW CP. CARSON

SONGS FROM THE DRAMATISTS

EDITED BY

ROBERT BELL

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

BRANDER MATTHEWS

AND

AN APPENDIX CONTAINING LATER SONGS

NEW YORK
THOMAS Y. CROWELL & CO.
PUBLISHERS

Gramley Library
Salem College

Copyright, 1904,
By THOMAS Y. CROWELL & CO.

INTRODUCTION.

For half a century now the collection of *Songs from the Dramatists*, edited by Robert Bell, has been a favourite book with all lovers of the English lyric. It has been reprinted in the United States twice at least, — once with exquisite illustrations by Mr. John La Farge. It contains a careful selection of the best songs, scattered here and there in the plays of the British dramatists, from the *Ralph Roister Doister* of Nicholas Udall to the *School for Scandal* of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. As the editor said in his Advertisement, "the want of such a collection has long been felt, and that it has never been supplied before must occasion surprise to all readers who are acquainted with the riches we possess in this branch of poetry."

The richness of English literature in this branch of poetry is indeed indisputable; and one may even go further and declare that it is incomparable. In no other literature, not even in Greek, is there the wealth of lyric which we find in profusion in the poetry of our own tongue. In fact, this lyrical abundance is evidence in behalf of the assertion

that we who speak English belong to a race highly endowed with emotion, with energy, with imagination, and that it is in poetry we have done best rather than in prose. In spite of the fact that we are generally held to be a practical and hard-headed people, English prose as a whole is emphatically inferior to English poetry as a whole, — just as French poetry as a whole is emphatically inferior to French prose as a whole.

This possession of the poetic temperament is one reason why there are so many songs besprinkled through the pages of the English drama; but there is also another reason quite commonplace, and perhaps on that account not mentioned by Bell. In Tudor times the companies of actors were often recruited from choir-boys, who brought to the aid of the theatre their acquaintance with the art of song. Now, a writer of plays is prompt to utilize every advantage at his command; and the Elizabethan dramatist had not only the lyric gift of his race, he had also ready to his service actors trained to sing. No wonder is it, therefore, that the playwrights delighted to drop into song whenever the occasion came, certain that full justice would be done to their lilting lines. Thus they established a tradition which has endured almost down to the dawn of the twentieth century, — a tradition which had authority even for the writers of the closet-drama, Browning and Tennyson and Swinburne. In the

French drama we find nothing of the sort, partly because the French poets are not so naturally lyric, and partly because a musical training had not been given to the French actors in the remote beginnings when Hardy was setting the pattern for the later and more literary drama. Even when a French dramatist is obviously lyrical, as Corneille is seen to be sometimes and Victor Hugo often, his lyricism takes the form not of the song, but of the set speech, the *tirade*.

Ralph Roister Doister and *Gammer Gurton's Needle*, the first fruits of English comedy in which we see the grafting of the classic tradition upon the hardy native stock, were written by scholars to be acted by students. *Ralph Roister Doister* may, indeed, be considered as the earliest college play; and it has many points of likeness to the rollicking college plays of our own time, with their robust and boisterous humour, their bold horse-play, their frank practical joking, and their jingling lyrics lending themselves to the vigorous singing of youthful, high spirits. Lyly's comedies were written, most of them at least, to be performed by the "children of Paul's," choir-boys trained already in the vocal art.

Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*, although styled a comedy, is in fact a comic opera, of a rather modern type, in that it commingles a sentimental and semi-romantic upper-plot with the riotous fun-making of Bottom and his fellows. In

this play, as in so many others, Shakespeare reveals his versatility, his mastery of many forms of the drama, — a versatility in which his only rival is Molière, who has also left us more than one specimen of comic opera. In *Othello* Shakespeare gives us the purest type of tragedy, sweeping forward massively to its inevitable doom. In *Henry V.* he has preferred the looser form of the history, the mere chronicle-play of a single hero's achievements, a splendid panorama of one man's career. In the *Comedy of Errors* he wrought the ingenious imbroglio of farce, dependent for its effect, not on character, but solely on the artfully contrived situations. In the *Merchant of Venice* and in *Much Ado about Nothing* he presents us with romantic comedies, in which the humorous theme, which is here his main concern, is sustained by an underplot of almost tragic import. And in the later scenes of the *Merry Wives of Windsor*, as in the *Midsummer Night's Dream*, he descends with ease to the lower level of comic opera, with its fantastic plot and its graceful lyrics. His songs are to be found also in his graver plays, not introduced by chance or for their own sake only, but with a subtle understanding of dramaturgic effect. The appealing pathos of the pale figures of Ophelia and Desdemona is heightened by the simple songs we hear them sing.

It is unfortunate for the English drama that the

chief English poets of the nineteenth century sought to model their plays upon Shakespeare's, not understanding that the circumstances of theatrical performance had greatly changed since the spacious days of Elizabeth, and that, therefore, the structure of Shakespeare's dramas, adroitly adjusted to the semi-mediæval conditions of the Elizabethan playhouse, was no longer a satisfactory model for the playwrights of the Victorian period. The plays they wrote were not fitted for the stage of their own time, — however well they might have been performed at the Fortune or the Globe two centuries before they were written. It is this initial mistake which has helped to deprive the modern theatre of the services of the chief poets of our tongue, — this, and the added fact that these poets were essentially lyrists and not dramatists. Browning alone was of the stuff out of which dramatists are made. Tennyson and Swinburne and Longfellow, each in his own degree, was rather a singer of songs than a portrayer of conflicting passions.

That we find lyrics besprinkled through the closet-drama of the nineteenth century is due probably to the native lyric gift of the poets who borrowed the external trappings of a form unsuited to their genius, and probably also in part to an intentional imitation of the Shakespearian practice.

The professional playwrights have tended of late to drop into song only infrequently; and perhaps

this is just as well, since they have rarely possessed an abundance of the lyric faculty. The specimens it is possible to extract from O'Keefe and Dion Boucicault are not really worthy of comparison with the average lyric of the minor playwrights of an earlier era; and yet they have a certain interest of their own. Perhaps the lyrical gift of the latter-day playwrights of our language might have been presented more advantageously if a choice had been possible from the more comic verses of Planché and Mr. W. S. Gilbert; but these seemed to be excluded by the scheme of the earlier collection.

BRANDER MATTHEWS.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY,
IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

ADVERTISEMENT.

This volume contains a collection of Songs from the English Dramatists, beginning with the writer of the first regular comedy, and ending with Sheridan. The want of such a collection has long been felt, and that it has never been supplied before must occasion surprise to all readers who are acquainted with the riches we possess in this branch of lyrical poetry.

The plan upon which the work is arranged furnishes the means of following the course of the drama historically, and tracing in its progress the revolutions of style, manners, and morals that marked successive periods. The songs of each dramatist are distributed under the titles of the plays from which they are taken; and the plays are given in the order of their production. Short biographical notices, and explanatory notes, have been introduced wherever they appeared necessary or desirable; but all superfluous annotation has been carefully avoided.

The orthography of the early songs has been modernized, in no instance, however, to the loss or

injury of a phrase essential to the colouring of the age, or the structure of the verse. The old spelling is not sacred; nor can it be always fixed with certainty. It was generally left to the printers, who not only differed from each other, but sometimes from themselves. By adopting a uniform and familiar orthography, the enjoyment of the beauties of these poems, the most perfect of their class in any language, is materially facilitated.

In the preparation of this volume, all known accessible sources have been explored and exhausted. The research bestowed upon it cannot be adequately estimated by its bulk. The labour which is *not* represented in the ensuing pages considerably exceeded the labour which has borne the fruit and flowers gathered into this little book. Many hundreds of plays have been examined without yielding any results, or such only as in their nature were unavailable. Some names will be missed from the catalogue of dramatic writers, and others will be found to contribute less than might be looked for from their celebrity; but in all such cases a satisfactory explanation can be given. Marlowe's plays, for example, do not contain a single song, and Greene's only one. Southerne abounds in songs, but they are furnished chiefly by other writers, and are of the most commonplace character. Etherege has several broken snatches of drinking rhymes and choruses dancing through his comedies, full of riotous

animal spirits soaring to the height of all manner of extravagance, and admirably suited to ventilate the profligacy of the day; but for the most part they are either unfit for extract from their coarseness, or have not substance enough to stand alone. Wycherley's songs are simply gross, and Tom Killigrew's crude and artificial.

On the other hand, some things will be found here that might not have been anticipated. A few plays with nothing else in them worth preservation have supplied an excellent song; and others that had long been consigned to oblivion by their dulness or depravity, have unexpectedly thrown up an occasional stanza of permanent value.

The superiority in all qualities of sweetness, thoughtfulness, and purity of the writers of the sixteenth and the beginning of the seventeenth century over their successors is strikingly exhibited in these productions. The dramatic songs of the age of Elizabeth and James I. are distinguished as much by their delicacy and chastity of feeling, as by their vigour and beauty. The change that took place under Charles II. was sudden and complete. With the Restoration, love disappears, and sensuousness takes its place. Voluptuous without taste or sentiment, the songs of that period may be said to dissect in broad daylight the life of the town, laying bare with revolting shamelessness the tissues of its most secret vices. But as this species of morbid

anatomy required some variation to relieve its sameness, the song sometimes transported the libertinism into the country, and through the medium of a sort of Covent-garden pastoral exhibited the fashionable delinquencies in a masquerade of Strephons and Chlorises, no better than the Courtalls and Loveits of the comedies. The costume of innocence gave increased zest to the dissolute wit, and the audiences seem to have been delighted with the representation of their own licentiousness in the transparent disguise of verdant images, and the affectation of rural simplicity. It helped them to a spurious ideal, which rarely, however, lasted out to the end of the verse. The subsequent decline of the drama is sensibly felt in the degeneracy of its lyrics. The interval, from the end of the seventeenth century to the close of the eighteenth, presents a multitude of songs, chiefly, however, in operas which do not come strictly within the plan of this volume; but, with a few solitary exceptions, they are trivial, monotonous, and conventional. The brilliant genius of Sheridan alone shines out with conspicuous lustre, and terminates the series with a gaiety and freshness that may be regarded as a revival of the spirit with which it opens.

R. B.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION BY BRANDER MATTHEWS . . . iii

ADVERTISEMENT BY THE EDITOR ix

NICHOLAS UDALL.

Ralph Roister Doister 4

JOHN HEYWOOD.

The Play of Love 12

JOHN STILL.

Gammer Gurton's Needle 26

JOHN REDFORD.

The Play of Wit and Science 31

THOMAS INGELEND.

The Disobedient Child 34

ANTHONY MUNDAY.

John a Kent and John a Cumber 37

LEWIS WAGER.

The Life and Repentance of Mary Magdalen . . 39

WILLIAM WAGER.

The Longer thou livest the more Fool thou art . . 41

JOHN LYLY.

PAGE
Alexander and Campaspe 45
Sappho and Phaon 46
Endymion 47
Galathea 49
Midas 50
Mother Bombie 52

GEORGE PEELE.

The Arraignment of Paris 55
Polyhymnia 57
The Hunting of Cupid 58
The Old Wives' Tale 60
David and Bethsabe 61

ROBERT GREENE.

Looking Glass for London and England 64

THOMAS NASH.

Summer's Last Will and Testament 67

SAMUEL DANIEL.

Cleopatra 73

DABRIDGECOURT BELCHIER.

Hans Beer-pot, his Invisible Comedy of See Me and See Me Not 76

SHAKESPEARE.

Two Gentlemen of Verona 78
Love's Labour Lost 79
All 's Well that Ends Well 83
A Midsummer Night's Dream 84
Merchant of Venice 88

PAGE

Much Ado about Nothing 89
Merry Wives of Windsor 91
Twelfth Night 91
As You Like It 94
Measure for Measure 100
A Winter's Tale 101
The Tempest 103
King Henry IV. Part II 106
King Henry V 107
King Henry VIII 107
Hamlet 108
Cymbeline 111
Othello 112
King Lear 113
Macbeth 114
Timon of Athens 116
Troilus and Cressida 116
Antony and Cleopatra 117

BEN JONSON.

Cynthia's Revels 118
The Poetaster 120
Volpone; or, The Fox 123
The Queen's Masque 124
Epicœne; or, The Silent Woman 125
Bartholomew Fair 126
The New Inn; or, The Light Heart 130
The Sad Shepherd; or, A Tale of Robin Hood . . 130
The Forest 131

FRANCIS BEAUMONT AND JOHN FLETCHER.

The Maid's Tragedy 133
The Elder Brother 133
The Spanish Curate 134

PAGE
Wit without Money 136
Beggar's Bush 136
The Humorous Lieutenant 137
The Faithful Shepherdess 138
The Mad Lover 151
The Loyal Subject 154
The False One 154
The Little French Lawyer 157
The Tragedy of Valentinian 157
Monsieur Thomas 159
The Chances 159
The Bloody Brother; or, Rollo, Duke of Normandy . 161
A Wife for a Month 165
The Lovers' Progress 166
The Pilgrim 166
The Captain 167
The Queen of Corinth 169
The Knight of the Burning Pestle 170
The Maid in the Mill 174
Women Pleased 175
Cupid's Revenge 176
The Two Noble Kinsmen 178
The Woman-hater 180
The Nice Valour; or, The Passionate Madman . . 180

THOMAS MIDDLETON.

Blurt, Master Constable; or, The Spaniard's Night-walk . 185
A Mad World, my Masters 187
The Witch 188
More Dissemblers besides Women 191
A Chaste Maid in Cheapside 192

THOMAS MIDDLETON AND WILLIAM ROWLEY.

The Spanish Gipsy 193

BEN JONSON, FLETCHER, AND MIDDLETON.

PAGE
The Widow 198

THOMAS DEKKER.

Old Fortunatus 199

T. DEKKER AND R. WILSON.

The Shoemaker's Holiday; or, The Gentle Craft . . 201

THOMAS DEKKER, HENRY CHETTLE, AND WILLIAM HAUGHTON.

The Pleasant Comedy of Patient Grissell 203

JOHN WEBSTER.

The White Devil; or, Vittoria Corombona . . . 206
The Duchess of Malfy 207

JOHN WEBSTER AND WILLIAM ROWLEY.

The Thracian Wonder 208

SAMUEL ROWLEY.

The Noble Spanish Soldier 214

THOMAS GOFFE.

Orestes 215
The Careless Shepherdess 217

CHETTLE AND MUNDAY.

The Death of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon . . . 218

THOMAS HEYWOOD.

The Rape of Lucrece 222
Love's Mistress; or, The Queen's Masque . . . 223
First Part of King Edward IV 225

PAGE

The Silver Age 225
The Fair Maid of the Exchange 226
A Challenge for Beauty 227
The Golden Age 229

PHILIP MASSINGER.

The Picture 231
The Emperor of the East 231
The Guardian 232

JOHN FORD.

The Sun's Darling 235
The Lover's Melancholy 239
The Broken Heart 239
The Lady's Trial 241

SIR JOHN SUCKLING.

Aglaura 242
Brennoralt 244
The Goblins 245
The Sad One 245

WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT.

The Ordinary 246

PHINEAS FLETCHER.

The Sicelides 248

WILLIAM HABINGTON.

The Queen of Arragon 249

BARTEN HOLIDAY.

Texnotamia; or, The Marriage of the Arts . . . 251

JAMES SHIRLEY.

PAGE
Love Tricks 254
The Witty Fair One 255
The Bird in a Cage 256
The Triumph of Peace 257
St. Patrick for Ireland 258
The Arcadia 258
Cupid and Death 259
The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses 260

SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT.

The Siege of Rhodes 262
The Unfortunate Lovers 263
The Law against Lovers 265
The Man 's the Master 266
The Cruel Brother 268

GERVASE MARKHAM AND WILLIAM SAMPSON.

Herod and Antipater 268

JASPER MAYNE.

The City Match 270

SIR SAMUEL TUKE.

The Adventures of Two Hours 271

SIR WILLIAM KILLIGREW.

Selindra 272

JOHN DRYDEN.

The Indian Queen 274
The Indian Emperor 276
Secret Love; or, The Maiden Queen 276

PAGE

Sir Martin Mar-all; or, The Feigned Innocence . . 277
Tyrannic Love; or, The Royal Martyr 278
Amboyna 280
Albion and Albanus 281
King Arthur; or, The British Worthy 281
Cleomenes; or, The Spartan Hero 282
Love Triumphant; or, Nature will prevail . . . 283
The Secular Masque 284

SIR GEORGE ETHEREGE.

Love in a Tub 285

THOMAS SHADWELL.

The Woman Captain 286
The Amorous Bigot 286
Timon of Athens 287

SIR CHARLES SEDLEY.

The Mulberry Garden 288

TOM D'URFEY.

The Comical History of Don Quixote 289
The Modern Prophets; or, New Wit for a Husband . 290

SIR JOHN VANBRUGH.

The Relapse; or, Virtue in Danger 291
The Provoked Wife 292
Æsop 292

WILLIAM CONGREVE.

Love for Love 293
The Way of the World 294

GEORGE FARQUHAR.

PAGE
Love and a Bottle 296
The Twins 297

RICHARD BRINSLEY SHERIDAN.

The Duenna 297
The School for Scandal 300

APPENDIX.

JOHN O'KEEFE.

The Highland Reel 301

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW.

The Spanish Student 303

ALFRED TENNYSON.

Queen Mary 304

ROBERT BROWNING.

A Blot in the 'Scutcheon 305
Pippa Passes 306

DION BOUCICAULT.

Arrah-na-Pogue 307

ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE.

Chastelard 309

SONGS FROM THE DRAMATISTS.

NICHOLAS UDALL.

1505–1556.

[NICHOLAS UDALL, descended from Peter Lord Uvedale and Nicholas Udall, constable of Winchester Castle in the reign of Edward III.,[1] was born in Hampshire in 1505 or 1506, admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1520, and became probationary fellow 1524, but did not obtain his master's degree for ten years afterwards, in consequence of his known attachment to the doctrines of Luther. His first literary work was a pageant in Latin and English, exhibited by the mayor and citizens of London, to celebrate the entrance of Anne Bullen into the city after her marriage. This was written in 1532, in conjunction with Leland, the antiquary, with whom he had formed a friendship at Oxford. In 1534, having acquired a high reputation for scholarship, he was appointed head master of Eton. His severity in this capacity rendered him odious to the pupils, and has been specially recorded by Tusser, who says that Udall inflicted fifty-three stripes upon him 'for fault but small, or none at all.'[2] Udall

[1] Communicated to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, v. lxxx. p. 2, by Robert Uvedale, in reply to the inquiries of Dr. Mavor, then making collections for his edition of Tusser.

[2] See the poetical life added by Tusser to his poems.

continued at Eton till 1541, when he was brought before the council at Westminster, on a charge of having been concerned with two of the scholars and a servant of his own in a robbery of silver images and plate which had taken place at the college. There seems to be little doubt of his guilty knowledge of the transaction, if not of actual complicity in the theft, for he was dismissed from the mastership, and applied in vain to be restored. No further proceedings, however, were taken against him. From this time he devoted himself to literature, and took a leading part in the discussions against Popery. His great learning, and the services he rendered to religion by his controversial writings and his eloquence in the pulpit, were rewarded by his presentation to a stall at Windsor in 1551, and his nomination to the parsonage of Calborne, in the Isle of Wight, two years afterwards. These preferments in the church were not considered inconsistent with the encouragement of his skill as a dramatic writer; and in 1553 and 1554 he was ordered to prepare an entertainment for the feast of the coronation of Queen Mary, — Dialogues and Interludes to be performed at court. About this time he was appointed head master of Westminster school, which he held till 1556, when the monastery was re-established in the November of that year. He died in the following month, and was buried at St. Margaret's.[1]

It had long been supposed that *Gammer Gurton's Needle* was the first regular English comedy. This supposition rested on the authority of Wright, the author of the *Historia Histrionica*. But the discovery, in 1818, of a copy of *Ralph Roister Doister*, printed in 1566 (curi-

[1] These particulars are chiefly derived from Mr. W. Durrant Cooper's careful memoir prefixed to the edition of *Ralph Roister Doister*, reprinted by the Shakespeare Society, from the unique copy in Eton College. The memoir may be consulted for a further account of Udall's works.

ously enough the year in which *Gammer Gurton's Needle* was acted), transferred the precedence to Nicholas Udall. At what time Udall wrote this play is not known. The earliest reference to it occurs in Wilson's *Rule of Reason*, printed in 1551. From a contemporary allusion in the play to a certain ballad-maker, also alluded to by Skelton, who died in 1533, Mr. Collier conjectures that the comedy was a youthful production.[1] This is extremely probable; although the evidence is not decisive, as the ballad-maker alluded to might have survived, and maintained his notoriety many years after the death of Skelton. However that may be, the claim of this comedy to be considered the first in our language is indisputable. It must have preceded *Gammer Gurton's Needle* by at least fifteen years; and, being at that period so well known as to be quoted by Wilson, we may reasonably assign it to a much earlier date.

The comedy is written in rhyme, and divided into acts and scenes. The action takes place in London, and the plot, constructed with a surprising knowledge of stage art, affords ample opportunity for the development of a variety of characters. The copy discovered in 1818 wants the title-page, but is presumed to have borne the date of 1566, as in that year Thomas Hackett had a license to print it. In 1818 a limited reprint was made by the Rev. Mr. Briggs, who deposited the original in the library of Eton College. 'There was a singular propriety,' observes Mr. Collier, 'in presenting it to Eton College, as Udall had been master of the school;' a circumstance which was entirely fortuitous, Mr. Briggs not being acquainted even with the name of the author. It was reprinted in 1821 and 1830, and lastly by the Shakespeare Society in 1847.]

[1] *His. En. Dram. Poetry*, ii. 246.

RALPH ROISTER DOISTER.

THE WORK-GIRLS' SONG.[1]

Pipe, merry Annot;
Trilla, Trilla, Trillarie.
Work, Tibet; work, Annot; work, Margerie;
Sew, Tibet; knit, Annot; spin, Margerie;
Let us see who will win the victory.

Pipe, merry Annot;
Trilla, Trilla, Trillarie.
What, Tibet! what, Annot! what, Margerie!
Ye sleep, but we do not, that shall we try;
Your fingers be numb, our work will not lie.

Pipe, merry Annot;
Trilla, Trilla, Trillarie.
Now Tibet, now Annot, now Margerie;
Now whippet apace for the maystrie:[2]
But it will not be, our mouth is so dry.

[1] To make this lively round intelligible, the reader should be informed that it is sung by three sewing girls, who are variously employed, as indicated in the first stanza. The stage directions at the opening of the scene describe their several occupations: '*Madge Mumblecrust* spinning on the distaff — *Tibet Talkative* sewing — *Annot Alyface* knitting.' After some idle clatter, in which they are joined by the hair-brained *Roister Doister*, they agree to sing a song, to beguile the time and help them on in their work.

Annot. Let all these matters pass, and we three sing a song;
So shall we pleasantly both the time beguile now,
And eke dispatch all our work, ere we can tell how.

Tibet. I shrew them that say nay, and that shall not be I.

Madge. And I am well content.

Tibet. Sing on then by and by.

[2] Mastery, superior skill.

Pipe, merry Annot;
Trilla, Trilla, Trillarie.
When, Tibet? when, Annot? when, Margerie?
I will not, — I can not, — no more can I;
Then give we all over, and there let it lie!

THE SEWING-MEN'S SONG.

A THING very fit
For them that have wit,
And are fellows knit,
Servants in one house to be;
As fast for to sit
And not oft to flit,
Nor vary a whit,
But lovingly to agree.

No man complaining,
Nor other disdaining,
For loss or for gaining.
But fellows or friends to be;
No grudge remaining,
No work refraining,
Nor help restraining,
But lovingly to agree.

No man for despite,
By word or by write,
His fellow to twite,
But further in honesty;
No good turns entwite,[1]
Nor old sores recite,

[1] *Twite, entwite* — to twit, to reproach.

But let all go quite,
And lovingly to agree.

After drudgery,
When they be weary,
Then to be merry,
To laugh and sing they be free;
With chip and cherie,
Heigh derie derie,
Trill on the berie,
And lovingly to agree.

THE MINION WIFE.

WHO so to marry a minion[1] wife,
Hath had good chance and hap,
Must love her and cherish her all his life,
And dandle her in his lap.

If she will fare well, if she will go gay,
A good husband ever still,
What ever she list to do or to say,
Must let her have her own will.

About what affairs so ever he go,
He must shew her all his mind,
None of his counsel she may be kept fro,
Else is he a man unkind.

I MUN BE MARRIED A SUNDAY.

I MUN be married a Sunday;
I mun be married a Sunday;

[1] Pet or darling.

Who soever shall come that way,
I mun be married a Sunday.

Roister Doister is my name;
Roister Doister is my name;
A lusty brute I am the same;
I mun be married a Sunday.

Christian Custance have I found;
Christian Custance have I found;
A widow worth a thousand pound:
I mun be married a Sunday.

Custance is as sweet as honey;
Custance is as sweet as honey;
I her lamb, and she my coney;
I mun be married a Sunday.

When we shall make our wedding feast,
When we shall make our wedding feast,
There shall be cheer for man and beast,
I mun be married a Sunday.
I mun be married a Sunday.[1]

[1] The following passage occurs in the *Taming of the Shrew*:—

We will have rings, and things, and fine array;
And kiss me, Kate, *we will be married o' Sunday*.

Act ii. Sc. 1.

The concluding words, probably intended to be sung with a fine air of banter and bravery by Petruchio as he goes off the stage, are evidently taken from the burthen of Ralph Roister Doister's song, which we may, therefore, infer to have been one of the popular ballads in Shakespeare's time.

THE PSALMODIE FOR THE REJECTED LOVER.

MAISTER Roister Doister will straight go home and die,
Our Lord Jesus Christ his soul have mercy upon:
Thus you see to day a man, to morrow John.

Yet, saving for a woman's extreme cruelty,
He might have livèd yet a month, or two, or three;
But, in spite of Custance, which hath him wearied,
His mashyp shall be worshipfully buried.
And while some piece of his soul is yet him within,
Some part of his funeral let us here begin.
Dirige. He will go darkling to his grave;
Neque lux, neque crux, nisi solum clink;
Never genman so went toward heaven, I think.
Yet, sirs, as ye will the bliss of heaven win,
When he cometh to the grave, lay him softly in;
And all men take heed, by this one gentleman,
How you set your love upon an unkind woman;
For these women be all such mad peevish elves,
They will not be won, except it please themselves.
But, in faith, Custance, if ever ye come in hell,
Maister Roister Doister shall serve you as well.

Good night, Roger old knave; Farewell, Roger old knave;
Good night, Roger old knave; knave knap.
Nequando. Audivi vocem. Requiem æternam.

[*A peal of bells rung by the Parish Clerk and Roister Doister's four men.*

JOHN HEYWOOD.

—— 157–.

[JOHN HEYWOOD'S claims to a prominent place amongst the dramatists are not very considerable. His productions in this way are neither numerous nor important. They can scarcely be called plays, in the higher sense of the term, and are more accurately described by the designation usually applied to them of Interludes, having few characters and scarcely any plot, and consisting entirely of an uninterrupted dialogue, without an attempt at action or structural design. They may be said to represent the transition from the Moralities to the regular drama; and in this point of view they possess a special interest.

The date of Heywood's birth is not known, nor has the place been ascertained with certainty. According to Bale and Wood, he was born in the city of London, and received his education in the University of Oxford, at the ancient hostel of Broadgate, in St. Aldgate's parish. Other writers assert that he was born at North Mimms, near St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, where the family had some property, and at which place he lived after he left college; while a MS. in the possession of the Earl of Ellesmere describes him as a native of Kent.

Heywood had no inclination for the life of a student. His tastes lay in music, good fellowship, and 'mad, merry wit'; and, as he tells us in one of his epigrams, he applied himself to 'mirth more than thrift.' That he profited little by his residence at Oxford may be inferred from an observation made by Puttenham, who ascribes the favour in which he stood at Court to his 'mirth and quickness of conceit more than any good learning that was in him.' In Hertfordshire

he became acquainted with Sir Thomas More, who lived in the neighbourhood, and who was so well pleased with his aptness for jest and repartee, qualities in much request at that period with the reigning monarch, that he not only introduced him to Henry VIII., but is said to have assisted him in the composition of his epigrams. He became a great favourite with the king, who appears, from his Book of Payments, to have taken him into his service as a player on the virginal; and gratuities from both the princesses are to be found amongst the items of the royal expenditure. In addition to his wit and his music, he appears also to have had some talent as an actor, and to have presented an interlude at court (written no doubt by himself), played, according to the fashion then prevalent, by children. Heywood was a staunch Roman Catholic, a circumstance to which, we may presume, he was mainly indebted for the particular favours bestowed upon him by the Princess Mary, who admitted him to the most intimate conversation during the time of Henry VIII. and the succeeding reign, and conferred a distinguished mark of her patronage upon him when she came to the throne, by appointing him to address her in a Latin and English oration on her procession through the city to Westminster the day before her coronation. These were the palmy days of Heywood's career. The queen was so great an admirer of his humorous talents that she constantly sent for him to beguile the hours of illness, and is said to have sought relief from pain in his diverting stories even when she was languishing on her death-bed. 'His stories,' observes Chalmers, 'must have been diverting, indeed, if they soothed the recollections of such a woman.'

Upon the death of Queen Mary he suffered the reverse which attended most of her personal adherents. The Protestant religion was now in the ascendancy, and Heywood had been so conspicuous a follower of the late sovereign, that he either could not endure to live under the rule of

her successor, or was apprehensive that his safety would be jeopardized if he remained in England. He accordingly left the kingdom, and settled at Mechlin, in Belgium, where Wood informs us he died in 1565. The Ellesmere MS., however, says that he was still living in 1576. He left two sons, Ellis and Jasper, who both became Jesuits, and were eminent for their learning.

In private life Heywood was a humorist and a jovial companion. The same character pervades his writings, which derived their popularity in his own time mainly from his social talents and his position at court. He began to write about 1530; and his interludes, with one exception, were published in 1533.[1] His parable upon Queen Mary, called *The Spider and the Fly*, appeared in 1556, and his epigrams, by which he is best known to modern readers, in 1576.

The *Play of Love*, from which the following song is extracted, affords a fair sample of his dramatic system. The characters are mere abstractions — a Lover loving and not loved, a Woman loved and not loving, and a Vice who neither loves nor is loved. The dialogue draws out these metaphysical entities into a discourse which much more nearly resembles the application of the exhausting process to a very dull argument than the development of a passion. In the song taken from this play, Heywood adopts the vein of Skelton, who died in 1529, and who was not, as has been stated, one of his contemporaries. Heywood rarely displayed much tenderness of feeling, or an instinct of the beautiful; but more of these qualities will be found in this song, and in his verses on the Princess

[1] For an account of these interludes the reader may be referred to Mr. Fairholt's excellent introduction to Heywood's Dialogue on *Wit and Folly*, printed by the Percy Society, from the original MS. in the British Museum.

Gramley Library
Salem College

Mary,[1] than might be expected from the general character of his writings.]

THE PLAY OF LOVE.

IN PRAISE OF HIS LADY.

And to begin
At setting in:
First was her skin
White, smooth and thin,
And every vein
So blue seen plain;
Her golden hair
To see her wear,
Her wearing gear,
Alas! I fear
To tell all to you,

[1] Harleian MS., No. 1703. This poem, intitled *A Description of a most Noble Lady*, was printed in Park's edition of Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors*, and a modernized copy of it is given in Evans's *Old Ballads;* another and a different version, in which some stanzas are omitted, and others altered, was published in Tottel's *Miscellany*, amongst the contributions of 'Uncertain Authors,' and quoted in that form (with the exception of a single verse) in Ellis's *Specimens*. Tottel's version will be found complete amongst the specimens of minor poets contemporaneous with Surrey, in the volume of Surrey's Poems, *Ann. Ed.* p. 237. It is there inserted, as it had been previously copied by Ellis, amongst the 'Uncertain Authors,' and a conjecture hazarded from internal evidence that it might have been written by George Boleyn. There is no doubt, however, that the poem in the Harleian MS. was written by Heywood, and that the share which the 'uncertain author,' whoever he may have been, had in Tottel's version, consisted in imparting certain refinements to the original, by which the sweetness and beauty of the expression are much heightened.

I shall undo you.
Her eye so rolling
Each heart controlling;
Her nose not long,
Her stode not wrong:
Her finger tips
So clean she clips;
Her rosy lips,
Her cheeks gossips
So fair, so ruddy,
It axeth study
The whole to tell;
It did excel.
It was so made
That even the shade
At every glade
Would hearts invade:
The paps small,
And round withal;
The waist not mickle,
But it was tickle:[1]
The thigh, the knee,
As they should be;
But such a leg,
A lover would beg
To set eye on,
But it is gone:

[1] In the sense of exciting. *Tyckyll* also meant unsteady, uncertain, doubtful. A thing was *tickle* that did not stand firmly—*tickle* weather was uncertain weather. Hence the modern phrase *ticklish*—a *ticklish* case, a doubtful case.

Then, sight of the foot
Rift hearts to the root.

[The four songs that follow are derived from another source. There is no evidence to show that they were written for the stage, although it is not improbable that some of them might have been sung in the interludes. Whether such a supposition may be considered sufficient to justify their insertion in this collection, I will not pretend to determine; but the reader who takes an interest in our early ballads will discover an ample reason for their introduction in the broad light they throw upon the lyrical poetry of the sixteenth century, and especially upon the peculiar style and manner of Heywood.

These four songs, together with many others, are contained in the same MS. with Redford's play of *Wit and Science*, which belonged to the late Mr. Bright, and was printed in 1848 by the Shakespeare Society, under the discriminating editorship of Mr. Halliwell. 'The collection of songs by John Heywood and others,' observes Mr. Halliwell, 'is of considerable interest to the poetical antiquary; some are remarkably curious, and all of them belong to a period at which the reliques of that class of composition are exceedingly rare, and difficult to be met with.'

The collection contains eight songs by Heywood. The four here selected are intrinsically the best, and the most characteristic of the manner of the writer.]

THE SONG OF THE GREEN WILLOW.[1]

All a green willow, willow,
All a green willow is my garland.

[1] The ballad, of which a fragment is sung by *Desdemona* (*Othello*, Act iv. Sc. 3), derives its burthen from this song, which Mr. Halli-

Alas! by what means may I make ye to know
The unkindness for kindness that to me doth grow?
That one who most kind love on me should bestow,
Most unkind unkindness to me she doth show,
For all a green willow is my garland!

To have love and hold love, where love is so sped,
Oh! delicate food to the lover so fed!
From love won to love lost where lovers be led,
Oh! desperate dolor, the lover is dead!
For all a green willow is his garland!

She said she did love me, and would love me still,
She swore above all men I had her good will;

well observes is, perhaps, the oldest in our language with the willow burthen. There are many other songs with the same *refrain* of a later date. The following verse, or canto, is probably the earliest imitation of Heywood's song extant. It is extracted from an anonymous prose comedy, called *Sir Gyles Goosecappe*, presented by the children of the chapel, and printed in 1606. The canto winds up the piece, and the allusion to the willow bears upon a boasting Captain who is left without a bride in the end.

Willow, willow, willow,
Our captain goes down:
Willow, willow, willow,
His valour doth crown.
The rest with rosemary we grace,
O Hymen, light thy light,
With richest rays gild every face,
And feast hearts with delight.
Willow, willow, willow,
We chaunt to the skies:
And with black and yellow,
Give courtship the prize.

She said and she swore she would my will fulfil;
The promise all good, the performance all ill;
For all a green willow is my garland!

Now, woe with the willow, and woe with the wight
That windeth willow, willow garland to dight!
That dole dealt in allmys[1] is all amiss quite!
Where lovers are beggars for allmys in sight,
No lover doth beg for this willow garland!

Of this willow garland the burden seems small,
But my break-neck burden I may it well call;
Like the sow of lead on my head it doth fall!
Break head, and break neck, back, bones, brain, heart and all!
All parts pressed in pieces!

Too ill for her think I best things may be had,
Too good for me thinketh she things being most bad,
All I do present her that may make her glad,
All she doth present me that may make me sad;
This equity have I with this willow garland!

Could I forget thee, as thou canst forget me,
That were my sound fault, which cannot nor shall be;
Though thou, like the soaring hawk, every way flee,
I will be the turtle still steadfast to thee,
And patiently wear this willow garland!

[1] The allmys-dish, or alms-dish, was the dish in the old halls and country houses where bread was placed for the poor.

All ye that have had love, and have my like wrong,
My like truth and patience plant still ye among;
When feminine fancies for new love do long,
Old love cannot hold them, new love is so strong,
For all.

BE MERRY, FRIENDS![1]

Be merry, friends, take ye no thought,
For worldly cares care ye right nought;
For whoso doth, when all is sought,
Shall find that thought availeth nought;
Be merry, friends!

All such as have all wealth at will,
Their wills at will for to fulfil,
From grief or grudge or any ill
I need not sing this them until,
Be merry, friends!

But unto such as wish and want
Of worldly wealth wrought them so scant,
That wealth by work they cannot plant,
To them I sing at this instant,
Be merry, friends!

And such as when the rest seem next,
Then they be straight extremely vexed;

[1] In the collection called *A Book of Roxburghe Ballads*, edited by Mr. Collier, there is a modernized version of this song, taken from a broadside printed soon after 1600. It contains some additional stanzas, which I have inserted in brackets to distinguish them from the version given by Mr. Halliwell.

And such as be in storms perplexed,
To them I sing this short sweet text,
Be merry, friends!

To laugh and win each man agrees,
But each man cannot laugh and lose,
Yet laughing in the last of those
Hath been allowed of sage decrees;
Be merry, friends!

Be merry with sorrow, wise men have said,
Which saying, being wisely weighed,
It seems a lesson truly laid
For those whom sorrows still invade,
Be merry, friends!

Make ye not two sorrows of one,
For of one grief grafted alone
To graft a sorrow thereupon,
A sourer crab we can graft none;
Be merry, friends!

Taking our sorrows sorrowfully,
Sorrow augmenteth our malady;
Taking our sorrows merrily,
Mirth salveth sorrows most soundly;
Be merry, friends!

Of griefs to come standing in fray,
Provide defence the best we may;
Which done, no more to do or say,
Come what come shall, come care away!
Be merry, friends!

In such things as we cannot flee,
But needs they must endurèd be,
Let wise contentment be decree
Make virtue of necessity;
Be merry, friends!

To lack or lose that we would win,
So that our fault be not therein,
What woe or want, end or begin,
Take never sorrow but for sin!
Be merry, friends!

In loss of friends, in lack of health,
In loss of goods, in lack of wealth,
Where liberty restraint expelleth,
Where all these lack, yet as this telleth,
Be merry, friends![1]

Man hardly hath a richer thing
Than honest mirth, the which well-spring
Watereth the roots of rejoicing,
Feeding the flowers of flourishing;
Be merry, friends![2]

[The loss of wealth is loss of dirt,
As sages in all times assert;

[1] In the Roxburghe copy this verse is thus modernized:—

If friends be lost, then get thee more;
If wealth be lost, thou still hast store—
The merry man is never poor,
He lives upon the world; therefore,
Be merry, friends!

[2] This verse is omitted in the Roxburghe copy.

The happy man's without a shirt,
And never comes to maim or hurt.
Be merry, friends!

All seasons are to him the spring,
In flowers bright and flourishing;
With birds upon the tree or wing,
Who in their fashion always sing
Be merry, friends!

If that thy doublet has a hole in,
Why, it cannot keep the less thy soul in,
Which rangeth forth beyond controlling
Whilst thou hast nought to do but trolling
Be merry, friends!]

Be merry in God, saint Paul saith plain,
And yet, saith he, be merry again;
Since whose advice is not in vain,
The fact thereof to entertain,
Be merry, friends!

[Let the world slide, let the world go:
A fig for care, and a fig for woe!
If I can't pay, why I can owe,
And death makes equal the high and low.
Be merry, friends!]

IDLENESS.

WHAT heart can think, or tongue express,
The harm that groweth of idleness?

This idleness in some of us
Is seen to seem a thing but slight;
But if that sum the sums discuss,
The total sum doth show us straight
This idleness to weigh such weight
That it no tongue can well express,
The harm that groweth of idleness.

This vice I liken to a weed
That husband-men have namèd tyne,
The which in corn doth root or breed;
The grain to ground it doth incline,
It never ripeth, but rotteth in fine;
And even a like thing is to guess
Against all virtue, idleness.

The proud man may be patient,
The ireful may be liberal,
The gluttonous may be continent,
The covetous may give alms all,
The lecher may to prayer[1] fall;
Each vice bideth some good business,
Save only idle idleness.

As some one virtue may by grace
Suppress of vices many a one,
So is one vice once taken place
Destroyeth all virtues every one;
Where this vice cometh, all virtues are gone,
In no kind of good business
Can company with idleness.

[1] This word was constantly used as a dissyllable.

An ill wind that bloweth no man good,
The blower of which blast is she;
The lyther[1] lusts bred of her brood
Can no way breed good property;
Wherefore I say, as we now see,
No heart can think, or tongue express,
The harm that groweth of idleness!

To cleanse the corn, as men at need
Weed out all weeds, and tyne for chief,
Let diligence our weed-hook weed
All vice from us for like relief;
As faith may faithfully shew proof
By faithful fruitful business,
To weed out fruitless idleness.

WELCOME IS THE BEST DISH.

Ye be welcome, ye be welcome,
Ye be welcome one by one;
Ye be heartily welcome,
Ye be heartily welcome every one!

When friends like friends do friendly show
Unto each other high and low,
What cheer increase of love doth grow,
What better cheer than they to know!
This is welcome!
To bread or drink, to flesh or fish,
Yet welcome is the best dish!

[1] Lazy.

In all our fare, in all our cheer
Of dainty meats sought far or near,
Most fine, most costly to appear,
What for all this, if all this gear
Lack this welcome?
This cheer, lo! is not worth one rush,
For welcome is the best dish!

Where welcome is, though fare be small,
Yet honest hearts be pleased withal;
When welcome want, though great fare fall,
No honest heart content it shall
Without welcome;
For honest hearts do ever wish
To have welcome to the best dish.

Some with small fare they be not pleased;
Some with much fare be much diseased;
Some with mean fare be scant appeased;
But of all somes none is displeased
To be welcome!
Then all good cheer to accomplish,
Welcome must be the best dish.

Yet some to this will say that they
Without welcome with meat live may,
And with welcomé without meat, nay!
Wherefore meat seems best dish, they say,
And not welcome!
But this vain saying to banish,
We will prove welcome here best dish.

Though in some case, for man's relief,
Meat without welcome may be chief;
Yet where man come, as here in proof,
Much more for love than hunger's grief,
Here is welcome.
Thorough all the cheer to furnish,
Here is welcome the best dish.

What is this welcome now to tell?
Ye are welcome, ye are come well,
As heart can wish your coming fell,
Your coming glads my heart each dell!
This is welcome!
Wherefore all doubts to relinquish,
Your welcome is your best dish.

Now as we have in words here spent
Declared the fact of welcome meant,
So pray we you to take the intent
Of this poor dish that we present
To your welcome,
As heartily as heart can wish;
Your welcome is here your best dish!

JOHN STILL.

1543–1607.

[THERE is little known of the life of John Still beyond the incidents of his preferments in the church. He was the son of William Still, of Grantham, in Lincolnshire, where he was born in 1543. He took the degree of M.A. at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was made Margaret Professor in 1570: and in subsequent years was elected Master of St. John's, and afterwards of Trinity College. In 1571 he was presented to the Rectory of Hadleigh, in Suffolk, commissioned one of the Deans of Bocking in 1572, collated to the vicarage of Eastmarham, in Yorkshire, in 1573, and installed Canon of Westminster and Dean of Sudbury in 1576. He was chosen prolocutor of convocation in 1588, promoted in 1592 to the see of Bath and Wells, and held the bishopric till his death in 1607, having amassed a large fortune by the Mendip lead mines in the diocese, and endowed an almshouse in Wales, to which he bequeathed £500. Bishop Still was twice married, and left a large family. His excellent character is attested by Sir John Harrington, who says that he was a man 'to whom he never came but he grew more religious, and from whom he never went but he parted more instructed.'

The comedy of *Gammer Gurton's Needle* was originally printed in 1575, but written several years earlier. It is composed in rhyme, and regularly divided into acts and scenes. The plot is meagre and silly, the whole of the five acts being occupied by a hunt after a needle which Gammer Gurton is supposed to have mislaid, but which is found, by way of catastrophe, in a garment she had been mending. The altercations, quarrels, mishaps, and cross-

purposes, arising out of this circumstance constitute the entire substance of the piece. The dialogue is coarse, even for the age in which it was written, and the humour seldom rises above the level of clowns and buffoons.]

GAMMER GURTON'S NEEDLE.

DRINKING SONG.[1]

Back and side go bare, go bare,
Both foot and hand go cold:
But belly, God send thee good ale enough,
Whether it be new or old.

[1] Warton, in his *History of Poets*, iii. 206, quotes this song as the first *Chanson à boire* of any merit in our language. He says it appeared in 1551. This must be an oversight, if Still is to be considered the author, as he was then only eight years old. The comedy was produced in 1566, and printed for the first time in 1575. This song, observes Warton, 'has a vein of ease and humour which we should not expect to have been inspired by the simple beverage of those times.' Still less might it have been expected from the writer of the dialogue of this piece, the versification of which is harsh and lumbering. Whether Bishop Still really wrote the song, may be doubted. Mr. Dyce, in his edition of Skelton's works, gives another version of it from a MS. in his possession, which he says is certainly of an earlier date than 1575. The differences are very curious and interesting; but the most striking point of variance is the omission of the verse referring to Tyb, Gammer Gurton's maid, which suggests the probability that the song may have been originally an independent composition, of which Bishop Still availed himself, adapting it to the comedy by curtailments and a new verse with a personal allusion. There are many instances of a similar use being made of popular ballads by the old dramatists. How far this conjecture is justifiable, must be determined by a comparison between the above version and that given by Mr. Dyce, which is here subjoined in the orthography of the original.

backe & syde goo bare goo bare
bothe hande & fote goo colde
but belly god sende the good ale inowghe
whether hyt be newe or olde.

I can not eat, but little meat,
My stomach is not good;
But sure I think, that I can drink
With him that wears a hood.

but yf that I may have trwly
good ale my belly full
I shall looke lyke one by swete sainte Johnn
were shoron agaynste the woole
thowte I goo bare take you no care
I am nothing colde
I stuffe my skynne so full within
of joly goode ale & olde.

I cannot eate but lytyll meate
my stomacke ys not goode
but sure I thyncke that I cowd dryncke
with hym that werythe an hoode
dryncke is my lyfe althowghe my wyfe
some tyme do chyde & scolde
yet spare I not to plye the potte
of joly goode ale & olde.
backe & syde, &c.

I love noo roste but a browne toste
or a crabbe in the fyer
a lytyll breade shall do me steade
mooche breade I neuer desyer
nor froste nor snowe nor wynde I trow
canne hurte me yf hyt wolde
I am so wrapped within & lapped
with joly goode ale & olde.
backe & syde, &c.

I care ryte nowghte I take no thowte
for clothes to kepe me warme
have I goode dryncke I surely thyncke
nothynge canne do me harme

Though I go bare, take ye no care,
I am nothing a cold;
I stuff my skin so full within,
Of jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, go bare,
Both foot and hand go cold:
But belly, God send thee good ale enough,
Whether it be new or old.

for trwly than I feare noman
be he neuer so bolde
when I am armed and throwly warmed
with joly goode ale & old.
backe & syde, &c.

but nowe & than I curse & banne
they make ther ale so small
god geve them care and evill to faare
they strye the malte and all
sooche pevisshe pewe I tell yowe trwe
not for a c[r]ovne of golde
ther commethe one syppe within my lyppe
whether hyt be newe or olde.
backe & syde, &c.

good ale & stronge makethe me amonge
full joconde & full lyte
that ofte I slepe & take no kepe
from mornynge vntyll nyte
then starte I vppe & fle to the cuppe
the ryte waye on I holde
my thurste to staunche I fyll my paynche
with joly goode ale & olde.
backe & syde, &c.

and kytte my wife that as her lyfe
lovethe well goode ale to seke

I love no roast, but a nut-brown toast,
And a crab laid in the fire,
A little bread shall do me stead,
Much bread I not desire.
No frost nor snow, no wind, I trow,
Can hurt me if I wold,
I am so wrapt, and throwly[1] lapt,
Of jolly good ale and old.
Back and side go bare, &c.

And Tyb my wife, that as her life
Loveth well good ale to seek,
Full oft drinks she, till ye may see
The tears run down her cheeks;
Then doth she trowl to me the bowl,
Even as a malt worm should;

full ofte drynkythe she that ye maye see
the tears ronne downe her cheke
then doth she troule to me the bolle
as a goode malte worme sholde
& saye swete harte I have take my parte
of joly goode ale & olde.
backe & syde, &c.

they that do dryncke tyll they nodde & wyncke
even as goode fellowes shulde do
they shall notte mysse to have the blysse
that goode ale hathe browghte them to
& all poore soules that skowre blacke bolles
& them hathe lustely trowlde
god save the lyves of them & ther wyves
wether they be yonge or olde.
backe & syde, &c.

[1] Thoroughly.

And saith, sweetheart, I took my part
Of this jolly good ale and old.
Back and side go bare, &c.

Now let them drink, till they nod and wink,
Even as good fellows should do,
They shall not miss to have the bliss
Good ale doth bring men to:
And all poor souls that have scoured bowls,
Or have them lustily trowled,
God save the lives of them and their wives,
Whether they be young or old.
Back and side go bare, &c.

JOHN REDFORD.

15— —.

[JOHN REDFORD was a contemporary of John Heywood, a fact sufficiently shown by the MS. of *Wit and Science*, already referred to, which Mr. Halliwell thinks is probably contemporary with the author, and which includes several songs by Heywood. Of John Redford nothing more is known than is disclosed by the MS., which contains the moral play of *Wit and Science*, and a few lines of two other interludes by the same author. Mr. Collier conjectures that Redford was a professor of music, perhaps employed at court. *Wit and Science*, which is after the manner of Heywood's interludes, must have been written sometime in the reign of Henry VIII., probably towards its close. The characters, like those in Heywood's pieces, are pure abstractions, and their conversation throughout consists of the same sort of

dreary discussion, mottled over with the species of word-catching in vogue at that period. 'The dialogue,' says Mr. Halliwell, 'is not in some respects without humour, but the poetry is too contemptible to be patiently endured.'

The song is curious as an illustration of the manner of these interludes. It is supposed to be sung by a character called *Honest Recreation*, coming in to the help of *Wit*, who has been overthrown in a contest with *Tediousness*, and who, according to the stage directions, 'falleth down and dieth,' when he is recovered by *Honest Recreation*, with the assistance of his friends *Comfort*, *Quickness*, and *Strength*.]

THE PLAY OF WIT AND SCIENCE.

SONG OF HONEST RECREATION.

1

When travels grete[1] in matters thick
Have dulled your wits and made them sick,
What medicine, then, your wits to quick,
If ye will know, the best physic,
Is to give place to Honest Recreation:
Give place, we say now, for thy consolation.

2

Where is that Wit that we seek than?
Alas! he lyeth here pale and wan:
Help him at once now, if we can.
O, Wit! how doest thou? Look up, man.
O, Wit! give place to Honest Recreation —
Give place, we say now, for thy consolation.

[1] Become enlarged.

3

After place given let ear obey:
Give an ear, O Wit! now we thee pray;
Give ear to what we sing and say;
Give an ear and help will come straightway:
Give an ear to Honest Recreation;
Give an ear now, for thy consolation.

4

After ear given, now give an eye:
Behold, thy friends about thee lie,
Recreation I, and Comfort I,
Quickness am I, and Strength here bye.
Give an eye to Honest Recreation:
Give an eye now, for thy consolation.

5

After an eye given, an hand give ye:
Give an hand, O Wit! feel that ye see;
Recreation feel, feel Comfort free;
Feel Quickness here, feel Strength to thee.
Give an hand to Honest Recreation:
Give an hand now, for thy consolation.

6

Upon his feet, would God he were!
To raise him now we need not fear;
Stay you his hand, while we here bear:
Now, all at once upright him rear.
O Wit! give place to Honest Recreation:
Give place, we say now, for thy consolation.

THOMAS INGELEND.

15— —.

[ALL the information that has come down to us respecting Thomas Ingelend is to be found on the title-page of the interlude of the *Disobedient Child*, where he is designated as 'late student in Cambridge.' It is the only literary record by which he is known. The original edition has no date, but Mr. Halliwell, who edited a reprint of it for the Percy Society, thinks it was published about 1560. Mr. Collier remarks that the *Disobedient Child* is less like a moral play than most others of the same class, the introduction of the Devil, in the usual manner, constituting its strongest resemblance to that species of dramatic representation. In other points of view it approaches more nearly to the realization of the actual characters of everyday life than the dramatic allegories of Heywood. The persons of the drama, instead of representing abstract qualities, indicate certain social conditions and relations that are brought into direct collision by the story. Thus we have the *Rich Man*, and the *Rich Man's Son*, the *Young Woman*, whom the *Rich Man's Son* is determined to marry against the wishes of his father, the *Priest* who marries them, and the *Devil* who stirs up strife in their household. The titles of these characters reveal the plot, and the following illustrates the main incident, the resolution of the son to pursue his own inclinations in opposition to the will of his father —a brave resolution, for which he pays dearly in the sequel. The *Young Woman* turns out a vixen, and after she has beaten him and rendered him sufficiently miserable, he is glad to make his escape from her, and seek refuge in his father's house.]

THE DISOBEDIENT CHILD.

MY FANTASY WILL NEVER TURN.

SPITE of his spite,[1] which that in vain,
Doth seek to force my fantasy,
I am professed for loss or gain,
To be thine own assuredly:
Wherefore let my father spite and spurn,
My fantasy will never turn!

Although my father of busy wit,
Doth babble still, I care not though;
I have no fear, nor yet will flit,
As doth the water to and fro;
Wherefore, &c.

For I am set and will not swerve,
Whom spiteful speech removeth nought;
And since that I thy grace deserve,
I count it is not dearly bought;
Wherefore, &c.

Who is afraid, let you him fly,
For I shall well abide the brunt:
Maugre to his lips that listeth to lie,
Of busy brains as is the wont;
Wherefore, &c.

[1] Anger.

> And that which spites me more than all these wants.
> SHAKESPEARE.

Who listeth thereat to laugh or lour,[1]
I am not he that aught doth reach;
There is no pain that hath the power,
Out of my breast your love to fetch;
Wherefore, &c.

For whereas he moved me to the school,
And only to follow my book and learning:
He could never make me such a fool,
With all his soft words and fair speaking;
Wherefore, &c.

This minion here, this mincing trull,[2]
Doth please me more a thousand fold,
Than all the earth that is so full
Of precious stones, silver and gold;
Wherefore, &c.

Whatsoever I did it was for her sake,
It was for her love and only pleasure;
I count it no labour such labour to take,
In getting to me so high a treasure.
Wherefore, &c.

This day I intended for to be merry,
Although my hard father be far hence,
I know no cause for to be heavy,
For all this cost and great expense.
Wherefore, &c.

[1] To look sad.
[2] Not a term of reproach. Cf. 1 *Henry VI.* — HALLIWELL.

ANTHONY MUNDAY.

1553–1633.

[ANTHONY MUNDAY, son of Christopher Munday, draper of London, was born in 1553, and losing his father at an early age, attempted the stage as an actor. It may be presumed that the experiment failed, as he afterwards apprenticed himself, in 1576, to one Allde, a stationer. Wearying of this occupation, or abandoning it for some other reason, he travelled into France and Italy, returning to England in or about 1579, and again trying the stage, in a species of extemporaneous entertainment, which Mr. Collier conjectures to have been similar to the *Commedie al improviso* of the Italians. According to a contemporary authority, the attempt was unsuccessful. He appears at this time to have entered the service of the Earl of Oxford, as one of his players, and to have been concerned as an evidence against the Roman Catholic priests who were executed at Tyburn in 1581. Not long afterwards he was appointed one of the messengers of her Majesty's chamber, an office which he probably held till his death in 1633.

Munday was a prolific writer, and embraced in the wide circuit of his literary labours a remarkable variety of subjects. Mr. Collier has collected the titles of forty-seven works in which he was concerned as author, translator, or editor, including poems, tracts, histories, dramas, and pageants. Independently of plays of which he was the sole author, he wrote several in conjunction with Chettle, Wilson, Drayton, Dekker, Middleton, and others; was amongst the cluster of writers in Henslowe's pay, and one of the earliest contributors to the stage, in the period immediately preceding the era of Shakespeare.

The play from which the following songs are taken was

discovered in MS. by Sir Frederic Madden, amongst the papers of the Mostyn family, and printed in 1851 by the Shakespeare Society, with an elaborate introduction by Mr. Collier, rendered still more valuable by the addition of three of Munday's tracts against the Jesuits. The title of the MS. is *The Book of John a Kent and John a Cumber*. The structure of the piece fully bears out the character given by Meres of Munday as being the 'best plotter.' The action is ingeniously contrived; and, without having recourse to artificial expedients, the interest of the story is skilfully sustained.]

JOHN A KENT AND JOHN A CUMBER.

WANTON LOVE.

When wanton love had walked astray,
  Then good regard began to chide,
And meeting her upon the way,
  Says, wanton lass, thou must abide;
For I have seen in many years
That sudden love breeds sullen fears.

Shall I never, while I live, keep my girl at school!
  She hath wandered to and fro,
  Further than a maid should go:
Shall she never, while she lives, make me more a fool.

LOVE IN PERPLEXITY.

In a silent shade, as I sat a sunning,
  There I heard a maid grievously complain;
Many moans she said, amongst her sighs still coming;
  All was[1]

[1] The passage is thus given in the original.

Then her agèd father counselled her the rather
To consent where he had placed his mind;
But her peevish mother brought her to another,
Though it was against both course and kind.

Then like a father will I come to check my filly
For her gadding forth without my leave;
And if she repent it, I am well contented
Home again my darling to receive.

SUNDERED LOVE.

You that seek to sunder love,
Learn a lesson ere you go
And as others pains do prove,
So abide yourselves like woe.
For I find, and you shall feel
Selfsame turn of Fortune's wheel:
Then if wrong be [so] repaid,
Say deserved amends it made.

THE THEFT.

You stole my love; fy upon you, fy!
You stole my love, fy, fy a;
Guessed you but what a pain it is to prove,
You for your love would die a;
And henceforth never longer
Be such a crafty wronger:
But when deceit takes such a fall,
Then farewell sly device and all.
You stole my love; fy upon you, fy!
You stole my love, fy, fy a.

LEWIS WAGER.

15— ——.

[THE *Life and Repentance of Mary Magdalen* is one of the numerous plays of this period founded on scriptural subjects. It appears from a passage in the prologue, noticed by Mr. Collier, to have been acted by itinerant players at country fairs, the spectators bestowing 'halfpence or pence' as they thought fit, upon the performers. Another passage alludes to its having been represented at the University. The play was printed in 1567, and the author is described on the title-page as 'the learned clarke Lewis Wager.']

THE LIFE AND REPENTANCE OF MARY MAGDALEN.

MISTRESS MARY.

HEY dery dery, with a lusty dery,
Hoigh Mistress Mary, I pray you be merry.

Your pretty person we may compare to Lais,
A morsel for princes and nobler kings;
In beauty you excel the fair lady Thais;
You exceed the beautiful Helen in all things.[1]
To behold your face who can be weary?
Hoigh my Mistress Mary, I pray you be merry.

[1] The love songs of the period are crowded with similar complimentary comparisons. In an interlude called *The Trial of Treasure*, bearing the same date of 1567, there is a song in praise of the Lady Treasure, containing a verse identical in substance with the above: —

Helene may not comparèd be,
Nor Cressida that was so bright;

The hair of your head shineth as the pure gold,
Your eyes as glass, and right amiable;
Your smiling countenance, so lovely to behold,
To us all is most pleasant and delectable;
Of your commendations who can be weary?
Hussa, my Mistress Mary, I pray you be merry.

Your lips are ruddy as the reddy rose,
Your teeth as white as ever was the whale's bones;
So clear, so sweet, so fair, so good, so fresh, so gay,
In all Jurie truly at this day there is none.
With a lusty voice sing we dery dery,
Hussa, Mistress Mary, I pray you be merry.

WILLIAM WAGER.

15— —.

[THE date of the only piece that bears the name of this writer, probably a relation of the preceding, is omitted from the title-page of the original edition. But it evidently belongs to the early part of the reign of Elizabeth. The snatches that follow are sung by *Moros*, the fool, and are 'foots' of songs, or burthens of well-known ballads, some of which are of a much earlier date than the play itself.]

These cannot stain the shine of thee,
Nor yet Minerva of great might.
Thou passest Venus far away,
Lady, Lady!
Love thee I will both night and day,
My dear Lady!

THE LONGER THOU LIVEST THE MORE FOOL THOU ART.

FOOTS OF SONGS.

Broom, Broom on hill,
The gentle Broom on hill, hill;
Broom, Broom on Hive hill,
The gentle Broom on Hive hill,
The Broom stands on Hive hill a.[1]

Robin, lend me thy bow, thy bow,
Robin the bow, Robin lend to me thy bow a.

There was a maid came out of Kent,
Dainty love, dainty love;
There was a maid came out of Kent,
Dangerous be [she].

There was a maid came out of Kent,
Fair, proper, small and gent,
As ever upon the ground went,
For so it should be.

By a bank as I lay, I lay,
Musing on things past, hey how.[2]

Tom a Lin and his wife, and his wife's mother,
They went over a bridge all three together;

[1] Mr. Collier observes that this is one of the ballads in Cox's collection, and that it is also mentioned by Laneham.

[2] Another of Cox's ballads, also mentioned by Laneham.

The bridge was broken and they fell in —
The devil go with all, quoth Tom a Lin.[1]

Martin Swart and his man, sodle-dum, sodle-dum,
Martin Swart and his man, sodle-dum bell.[2]

Come over the boorne, Besse,
My pretty little Besse,
Come over the boorne, Besse, to me.[3]

The white dove set on the castle wall,
I bend my bow, and shoot her I shall;
I put her in my glove, both feathers and all.

I laid my bridle upon the shelf,
If you will any more, sing it yourself.

[1] There is a popular old Irish song, in which the adventures of O'Lynn are carried through several verses. In the Irish version the name of the humorous hero is Bryan O'Lynn. That it was either the same song, or founded on the same original as the above, will be obvious from the following verse: —

Bryan O'Lynn his wife and wife's mother,
They all went over a bridge together,
The bridge it broke and they all fell in,
The devil go with you, says Bryan O'Lynn.

[2] This song, says Mr. Collier, is unquestionably as old as Henry VII. Martin Swart was sent over in 1486, by the Duchess of Burgundy, to assist in the insurrection headed by Lord Lovell.

[3] The Bessy of the song was Queen Elizabeth. Mr. Collier quotes a fragment of a dialogue between England and the Queen, on her coming to the throne, which opens in the same way. It is also one of the ballads of which a scrap is to be found in Shakespeare, sung by Edgar in *King Lear*. The form is common to many popular ditties, and appears to have suggested one of Moore's early songs.

I have twenty more songs yet,
A fond woman to my mother,
As I were wont in her lap to sit,
She taught me these, and many other.
I can sing a song of 'Robin Redbreast,'
And 'My little pretty Nightingale,'
'There dwelleth a jolly Foster[1] here by the West,'
Also, 'I come to drink some of your Christmas ale.'
When I walk by myself alone,
It doth me good my songs to render.

A CATCH.

I HAVE a pretty titmouse
Come pecking on my toe.
Gossip with you I purpose
To drink before I go.
Little pretty nightingale,
Among the branches green,
Give us of your Christmas ale,
In the honour of Saint Stephen.
Robin Redbreast with his notes
Singing aloft in the quire,
Warneth to get you frieze coats,
For Winter then draweth near.
My bridle lieth on the shelf,
If you will have any more,
Vouchsafe to sing it yourself,
For here you have all my store.

[1] Forester.

JOHN LYLY.

1553 ——.

[JOHN LYLY, or Lilly, the Euphuist, was born in the Weald of Kent, according to Wood, in 1553, but Oldys is inclined to think some years earlier. He was a student of Magdalen College, Oxford, where he took his degrees, and afterwards removed to Cambridge. We next find him at court, where, says his first editor, he was thought an excellent poet, and was 'heard, graced, and rewarded' by the Queen. The reward, if any, came slowly; for after several years of attendance, expecting and soliciting the appointment of Master of the Revels, he was forced to apply to her Majesty at last 'for some little grant to support him in his old age.' Of the time or manner of his death nothing is known. He was alive in 1597. Few men attained, for a short period, so brilliant a reputation. His *Anatomy of Wit* and *Euphues, and his England*, taught a new English to the court and the country, and this language of tropes and puerilities became the reigning fashion. 'All our ladies were his scholars,' says Sir Henry Blount; 'and that beauty at court who could not parley Euphuism, that is to say, who was unable to converse in that pure and reformed English, which he had formed his work to be the standard of, was as little regarded as she who now there speaks not French.' This was written in the reign of Charles I., when the effect of the 'pure and reformed English' may be presumed to have been obliterated by the interposition of the Scotch dialect, and a more learned taste under James I. Lyly's 'reformed English,' says Drayton, consisted in

> Talking of stones, stars, plants, of fishes, flies,
> Playing with words and idle similies.

Lyly wrote nine plays, which were very successful, and in which his fantastical refinements — especially in his songs, which possess considerable grace and delicacy — appear to much greater advantage than in his prose treatises. The dates of the original editions are attached to each of the plays from which the following selections have been made.]

ALEXANDER AND CAMPASPE. 1584.

CUPID AND CAMPASPE.

Cupid and my Campaspe played
At cards for kisses — Cupid paid ;
He stakes his quiver, bow and arrows,
His mother's doves, and team of sparrows ;
Loses them too ; then down he throws
The coral of his lip, the rose
Growing on 's cheek (but none knows how),
With these, the crystal of his brow,
And then the dimple of his chin ;
All these did my Campaspe win.
At last he set her both his eyes,
She won, and Cupid blind did rise.
O Love ! has she done this to thee ?
What shall, alas ! become of me ?[1]

THE SONGS OF BIRDS.

What bird so sings, yet so does wail ?
O 't is the ravished nightingale.
' Jug, jug, jug, jug, tereu,' she cries,
And still her woes at midnight rise.

[1] This exquisite little song is printed in Percy's *Reliques*.

Brave prick song! who is 't now we hear?
None but the lark so shrill and clear;
Now at heaven's gates she claps her wings,[1]
The morn not waking till she sings.
Hark, hark, with what a pretty throat,
Poor robin redbreast tunes his note;
Hark how the jolly cuckoos sing,
Cuckoo to welcome in the spring!
Cuckoo to welcome in the spring![2]

SAPPHO AND PHAON. 1584.

VULCAN'S SONG.

My shag-hair Cyclops, come, let 's ply
Our Lemnian hammers lustily.
By my wife's sparrows,
I swear these arrows,
Shall singing fly
Through many a wanton's eye.

These headed are with golden blisses,
These silver ones feathered with kisses;
But this of lead
Strikes a clown dead,

[1] Hark, hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings.
SHAKESPEARE.
—— Ye birds
That singing up to heaven's gate ascend.
MILTON.

[2] An imitation, or rather an alteration, of this song occurs in the *Sun's Darling*. It will be found amongst the selections from Ford and Dekker.

When in a dance
He falls in a trance,
To see his black-brown lass not buss him,
And then whines out for death to untruss him.

COMPLAINT AGAINST LOVE.

O CRUEL Love, on thee I lay
My curse, which shall strike blind the day;
Never may sleep with velvet hand
Charm these eyes with sacred wand;
Thy jailors shall be hopes and fears,
Thy prison mates groans, sighs, and tears,
Thy play to wear out weary times,
Fantastic passions, vows, and rhymes.
Thy bread be frowns, thy drink be gall,
Such as when you Phaon call;
Thy sleep fond dreams, thy dreams long care.
Hope, like thy fool at thy bed's head,
Mock thee till madness strike thee dead,
As Phaon thou dost me with thy proud eyes,
In thee poor Sappho lives, for thee she dies.

ENDYMION. 1591.

A NIGHT CATCH.

The Pages and the Constables.

Watch. STAND! who goes there?
We charge you appear
'Fore our constable here,
In the name of the man in the moon.

To us billmen[1] relate,
Why you stagger so late,
And how you came drunk so soon.

Pages. What are ye, scabs?

Watch. The watch:
This the constable.

Pages. A patch.

Const. Knock 'em down unless they all stand;
If any run away,
'T is the old watchman's play,
To reach them a bill of his hand.

Pages. O gentlemen, hold,
Your gowns freeze with cold,
And your rotten teeth dance in your head.
Wine nothing shall cost ye;
Nor huge fires to roast ye;
Then soberly let us be led.

Const. Come, my brown bills, we 'll roar,
Bounce loud at tavern door.

Omnes. And in the morning steal all to bed.

SONG OF THE FAIRIES.

Omnes. PINCH him, pinch him, black and blue,
Saucy mortals must not view
What the queen of stars is doing,
Nor pry into our fairy wooing.

[1] The watchmen were so called from the pole they carried with a blade at the top of it, resembling a bill or halbert. Davenant (1636) uses the term in his play of the *Wits*.

1 *Fairy.* Pinch him blue —
2 *Fairy.* And pinch him black —
3 *Fairy.* Let him not lack
Sharp nails to pinch him blue and red,
Till sleep has rocked his addlehead.
4 *Fairy.* For the trespass he hath done,
Spots o'er all his flesh shall run,
Kiss Endymion, kiss his eyes,
Then to our midnight heidegyes.[1]

GALATHEA. 1592.

CUPID BOUND.

O YES, O yes, if any maid
Whom leering Cupid has betrayed
To powers of spite, to eyes of scorn,
And would in madness now see torn
The boy in pieces, let her come
Hither, and lay on him her doom.

O yes, O yes, has any lost
A heart which many a sigh hath cost?
If any cozened of a tear
Which as a pearl disdain does wear?
Here stands the thief; let her but come
Hither, and lay on him her doom.

Is any one undone by fire,
And turned to ashes by desire?

[1] Sports, dances, pastimes.

Did ever any lady weep,
Being cheated of her golden sleep
Stolen by sick thoughts? — the pirate 's found,
And in her tears he shall be drowned.
Read his indictment, and let him hear
What he 's to trust to. Boy, give ear!

MIDAS. 1592.

APOLLO'S SONG OF DAPHNE.

My Daphne's hair is twisted gold,
Bright stars a-piece her eyes do hold,
My Daphne's brow enthrones the graces,
My Daphne's beauty stains all faces,
On Daphne's cheek grow rose and cherry,
But Daphne's lip a sweeter berry;
Daphne's snowy hand but touched does melt,
And then no heavenlier warmth is felt;
My Daphne's voice tunes all the spheres,
My Daphne's music charms all ears;
Fond am I thus to sing her praise,
These glories now are turned to bays.

PAN'S SONG OF SYRINX.

Pan's Syrinx was a girl indeed,
Though now she 's turned into a reed;
From that dear reed Pan's pipe does come,
A pipe that strikes Apollo dumb;
Nor flute, nor lute, nor gittern can
So chant it as the pipe of Pan:

Cross-gartered swains and dairy girls,
With faces smug and round as pearls,
When Pan's shrill pipe begins to play,
With dancing wear out night and day;
The bagpipe's drone his hum lays by,
When Pan sounds up his minstrelsy;
His minstrelsy, O base! This quill,
Which at my mouth with wind I fill,
Puts me in mind, though her I miss,
That still my Syrinx' lips I kiss.

SONG TO APOLLO.

Sing to Apollo, god of day,
Whose golden beams with morning play,
And make her eyes so brightly shine,
Aurora's face is called divine.
Sing to Phœbus and that throne
Of diamonds which he sits upon.
Io Pæans let us sing
To Physic and to Poesy's king.

Crown all his altars with bright fire,
Laurels bind about his lyre,
A Daphnean coronet for his head,
The Muses dance about his bed;
When on his ravishing lute he plays,
Strew his temple round with bays.
Io Pæans let us sing
To the glittering Delian king.

MOTHER BOMBIE. 1598.

BACCHANALIAN SONG.

Io Bacchus! to thy table
Thou callest every drunken rabble;
We already are stiff drinkers,
Then seal us for thy jolly skinkers.[1]
Wine, O wine!
O juice divine!
How dost thou the nowle[2] refine.
Plump thou makest men's ruby faces,
And from girls can fetch embraces.
By thee our noses swell
With sparkling carbuncle.

O the dear blood of grapes
Turns us to antic shapes,
Now to show tricks like apes,
Now lion-like to roar,
Now goatishly to whore,
Now hoggishly in the mire,
Now flinging hats in the fire.
Io Bacchus! at thy table,
Make us of thy reeling rabble.

CUPID.

O CUPID! monarch over kings,
Wherefore hast thou feet and wings?

[1] Tapster, drawer. From *skink*, to draw liquor, to drink.
[2] The noddle, or head — used here to imply the brain.

Is it to show how swift thou art,
When thou woundest a tender heart?
Thy wings being clipped, and feet held still,
Thy bow so many could not kill.

It is all one in Venus' wanton school,
Who highest sits, the wise man or the fool.
Fools in love's college
Have far more knowledge
To read a woman over,
Than a neat prating lover:
Nay, 't is confessed,
That fools please women best.

GEORGE PEELE.

155-— 159-.

[George Peele was a native of Devonshire. His name appears in the Matriculation Book of Oxford as a member of Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College) in 1564, and Mr. Dyce, assuming him to have been at least twelve or thirteen when he was entered, places his birth about 1552 or 1553. While he was at the University, Wood tells us that he was esteemed a most noted poet. In 1577 he took his Bachelor's degree, and was made Master of Arts in 1579, after which he went up to London, and became a writer for the theatre. There is reason to believe that he appeared occasionally on the stage; but he certainly did not follow it as a profession. His intimate associates were Nash, Marlowe, and Greene, the most profligate men of

genius of the time: and in the latter part of his life he was acquainted with Shakespeare, Jonson, and their contemporaries, who were coming in at the close of his career. Peele appears to have abandoned himself to the worst excesses of the town, and to have shortened his life by dissipation, if a coarse allusion to him by Francis Meres may be credited. The date of his death is unknown; but as Meres' reference to it was printed in 1598, it must have taken place in or before that year. He was one of the earliest of our poets who imparted form and power to the drama, was one of the contributors to the *Phœnix' Nest*, and, in addition to numerous small pieces and Pageants, wrote several plays, only five of which have come down to us. Of the remainder, few, probably, were printed, and these are supposed to have been destroyed in the fire of London in 1666.

Peele holds a place amongst the dramatic poets of that period, described by Gifford as the time when 'the chaos of ignorance was breaking up,' second only to Marlowe. If his versification has not the pomp and grandeur of the 'mighty line' of his great rival, it is sweeter and more melodious; and none of his contemporaries exhibit so much tenderness or so luxuriant a fancy. Charles Lamb dismisses his *David and Bethsabe* as 'stuff'; but this hasty judgment is balanced by the panegyric of Campbell, who speaks of it as 'the earliest fountain of pathos and harmony that can be traced in our dramatic poetry.' What Hazlitt says of the literature of the time generally applies to Peele in common with the rest: 'I would not be understood to say that the age of Elizabeth was all gold without any alloy. There was both gold and lead in it, and often in one and the same writer.' There are both in Peele; but the gold was of the finest quality.]

THE ARRAIGNMENT OF PARIS. 1584.

ÆNONE AND PARIS.

Æn. Fair and fair, and twice so fair,
As fair as any may be;
The fairest shepherd on our green,
A love for any lady.
Par. Fair and fair and twice so fair,
As fair as any may be:
Thy love is fair for thee alone,
And for no other lady.
Æn. My love is fair, my love is gay,
As fresh as bin the flowers in May,
And of my love my roundelay,
My merry, merry, merry roundelay,
Concludes with Cupid's curse,
They that do change old love for new,
Pray gods, they change for worse!
Ambo, simul. They that do change, &c.
Æn. Fair and fair, &c.
Par. Fair and fair, &c.
Æn. My love can pipe, my love can sing,
My love can many a pretty thing,
And of his lovely praises ring
My merry, merry roundelays,
Amen to Cupid's curse,
They that do change, &c.

THE SONG OF THE ENAMOURED SHEPHERD.

O GENTLE Love, ungentle for thy deed,
Thou makest my heart
A bloody mark
With piercing shot to bleed.
Shoot soft, sweet Love, for fear thou shoot amiss,
For fear too keen
Thy arrows been,
And hit the heart where my belovèd is.
Too fair that fortune were, nor never I
Shall be so blest,
Among the rest,
That Love shall seize on her by sympathy.
Then since with Love my prayers bear no boot,
This doth remain
To ease my pain,
I take the wound, and die at Venus' foot.

ÆNONE'S COMPLAINT.

MELPOMENE, the muse of tragic songs,
With mournful tunes, in stole of dismal hue,
Assist a silly nymph to wail her woe,
And leave thy lusty company behind.

Thou luckless wreath! becomes not me to wear
The poplar tree, for triumph of my love:
Then as my joy, my pride of love, is left,
Be thou unclothèd of thy lovely green;

And in thy leaves my fortunes written be,
And them some gentle wind let blow abroad,

That all the world may see how false of love
False Paris hath to his Ænone been.

COLIN'S DIRGE.

Welladay, welladay, poor Colin, thou art going to the ground,
The love whom Thestylis hath slain,
Hard heart, fair face, fraught with disdain,
Disdain in love a deadly wound.
Wound her, sweet love, so deep again,
That she may feel the dying pain
Of this unhappy shepherd's swain,
And die for love as Colin died, as Colin died.

POLYHYMNIA.[1] 1590.

THE AGED MAN-AT-ARMS.

His golden locks time hath to silver turned;
O time too swift, O swiftness never ceasing!

[1] A description of a *Triumph at Tilt*, held before Queen Elizabeth in the Tilt Yard at Westminster in 1590. This very rare poem was reprinted by Mr. Dyce, in his edition of Peele's works, from a copy in the University of Edinburgh, amongst the books presented by Drummond. The copy was slightly mutilated, but the deficiencies were supplied from a MS. found in an old house in Oxfordshire. The above song, or sonnet, taken from *Polyhymnia*, is extracted by Ellis, in his *Specimens* from Segur's *Honour, Military and Civil* (1602), and is also given by Beloe, from the Garrick collection in the British Museum. Mr. Dyce throws a doubt upon Beloe's veracity, by stating that he searched in vain for a copy of *Polyhymnia* in that collection; but Beloe's version was evidently derived, notwithstanding, from the original work, and not from Segur's reprint, which exhibits several variations.

His youth 'gainst time and age hath ever spurned,
But spurned in vain ; youth waneth by encreasing.
Beauty, strength, youth, are flowers but fading seen.
Duty, faith, love, are roots, and ever green.

His helmet now shall make a hive for bees,
And lovers' songs be turned to holy psalms ;
A man at arms must now serve on his knees,
And feed on prayers, which are old age's alms :
But though from court to cottage he depart,
His saint is sure of his unspotted heart.

And when he saddest sits in homely cell,
He 'll teach his swains this carol for a song :
' Blessed be the hearts that wish my Sovereign well,
Cursed be the souls that think her any wrong.'
Goddess, allow this aged man his right,
To be your beadsman now that was your knight.

THE HUNTING OF CUPID.[1] 1591.

QUESTION AND ANSWER.

Melampus, when will Love be void of fears?
When Jealousy hath neither eyes nor ears.
Melampus, when will Love be thoroughly shrieved?
When it is hard to speak, and not believed.

[1] No copy of this work, apparently a sort of dramatic pastoral, is known to be in existence. These three songs, two of which are familiar to the readers of the *Helicon* and the *Parnassus*, and a scanty fragment of the dialogue, were preserved by Drummond in his commonplace book, and have been included by Mr. Dyce in his edition of Peele's works.

Melampus, when is Love most malcontent?
When lovers range, and bear their bows unbent.
Melampus, tell me when Love takes least harm?
When swains' sweet pipes are puffed, and trulls are warm.
Melampus, tell me when is love best fed?
When it has sucked the sweet that ease hath bred.
Melampus, when is time in love ill spent?
When it earns meed and yet receives no rent.
Melampus, when is time well spent in Love?
When deeds win meed, and words love works do prove.

CUPID'S ARROWS.

At Venus' entreaty for Cupid her son
These arrows by Vulcan were cunningly done.
The first is Love, as here you may behold,
His feathers, head, and body, are of gold:
The second shaft is Hate, a foe to love,
And bitter are his torments for to prove:
The third is Hope, from whence our comfort springs,
His feathers [they] are pulled from Fortune's wings:
Fourth Jealousy in basest minds doth dwell,
This metal Vulcan's Cyclops sent from hell.

LOVE.

What thing is love? — for sure love is a thing;
Love is a prick, love is a sting,
Love is a pretty, pretty thing;
Love is a fire, love is a coal,
Whose flame creeps in at every hole;

And, as myself can best devise,
His dwelling is in ladies' eyes,
From whence he shoots his dainty darts
Into the lusty gallants' hearts:
And ever since was called a god
That Mars with Venus played even and odd.

THE OLD WIVES' TALE. 1595.

THE MAID'S RESOLVE.

WHENAS[1] the rye reach to the chin,
And chopcherry, chopcherry ripe within,
Strawberries swimming in the cream,
And schoolboys playing in the stream;
Then O, then O, then O, my true love said,
Till that time come again
She could not live a maid!

CELANTE AT THE WELL.

GENTLY dip, but not too deep,
For fear you make the golden beard to weep.
[*A head comes up with ears of corn, and she counts them in her lap.*

Fair maiden, white and red,
Comb me smooth, and stroke my head,
And thou shalt have some cockell-bread.
Gently dip, but not too deep,
For fear thou make the golden beard to weep.

[1] When.

Fair maid, white and red,
Comb me smooth, and stroke my head,
And every hair a sheaf shall be,
And every sheaf a golden tree.

[*A head comes up full of gold, and she combs it into her lap.*

DAVID AND BETHSABE. 1599.

BETHSABE BATHING.

Hot sun, cool fire, tempered with sweet air,
Black shade, fair nurse, shadow my white hair:
Shine, sun; burn, fire; breathe air, and ease me;
Black shade, fair nurse, shroud me, and please me:
Shadow, my sweet nurse, keep me from burning,
Make not my glad cause cause of mourning.
Let not my beauty's fire
Inflame unstayed desire,
Nor pierce any bright eye
That wandereth lightly.

ROBERT GREENE.

1560–1592.

[The bulk of Greene's dramatic works, like those of his friend Peele, perished in the fire of London, or mouldered into dust in the closets of the theatres. Only five of his plays have come down to us, and they contain but a single song. He shows no lyrical aptitude in his dramatic works;

and, being compelled to write for subsistence, he had little leisure for cultivating any form of poetry he could not accomplish with ease and facility. Assuming him to be the author of this solitary song (the play in which it appears was written in conjunction with Lodge), it is an indifferent sample of his skill. He wrote better verses (and worse), and was capable occasionally of much beauty and neatness. Some of his best short pieces will be found in *England's Helicon*. The song may, without much hesitation, be ascribed to Greene. It is scarcely worthy of Lodge, whose lyrics were generally of a higher and more imaginative cast.

Robert Greene was a native of Norwich, where he was born, according to different accounts, in 1560 or 1550. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and took his degrees of A.B. and A.M. in 1578 and 1583. In 1588 he was incorporated at Oxford. In the interval he travelled on the Continent, and is supposed to have described some of his adventures in his *Groat's Worth of Wit* and *Never too Late*. He is said to have taken orders, and there is no doubt he studied medicine; but it is certain he followed neither profession. Like Peele, he seems to have appeared occasionally on the stage, probably as an *amateur* in some of his own pieces. The confessions he published of his career trace a course of almost incredible depravity. Upon his return to England, he set up for a man about town, and plunged into the grossest vices of the metropolis. It was easier for a man of genius, who loved pleasure and hated restraint, to write plays and 'love pamphlets,' than to sit down to the sober labours of the pulpit or the hospital; and Greene found in this occupation easy, although uncertain, means of living, and indulging his tastes. Somewhere in the country he married a lady of good family, and as soon as she had borne him a child, and he had expended her portion, he deserted her. The reason he assigns for this

piece of turpitude is that she was so virtuous as to endeavour to seduce him from his debaucheries. He acknowledged that he acted as ill to his friends as to his wife, exhausting their good offices, and repaying them with ingratitude. The consequence was that he sank at last into the lowest depths of penury and degradation, running up scores at alehouses, living precariously by his pen, and forsaken by all acquaintances who were able to render him any service. The only associates he retained in his dissipation were Peele, Marlowe, and Nash, and these, as profligate and unprincipled as himself, abandoned him in the end, when he most needed their succour. The close of his life points a miserable moral. Having indulged in a surfeit of pickled herrings and Rhenish wine, he was seized with a mortal illness, and, being in the last extremity of distress, he must have perished for want of bare necessaries, but for the humanity of a poor shoemaker in Dowgate, at whose house he died in September, 1592, after lingering for a month in mental and bodily pain, deserted by his boon companions, and sustained by charity. The debt he contracted to this poor man he transferred on his deathbed to his wife, whom he had not seen for six years, imploring her to discharge it by an appeal to 'the love of their youth'! After his death, by his own request, his corpse was crowned with bays by the shoemaker's wife.

The deaths of his three intimate friends were no less wretched, as far as anything is known of them. Nash, it is said, became a penitent; but Peele hurried himself to the grave by dissipation, and Marlowe came by a violent death under peculiarly appalling circumstances.

Greene's writings were very numerous, and, as might be expected, very unequal. A full account of them will be found in Mr. Dyce's careful and elaborate edition of his dramatic works, published in two volumes in 1831. Many of them obtained a wide and rapid popularity; and his

prose writings, abounding in contemporary allusions, possess, even at the present time, considerable interest for the student curious in this kind of lore.]

LOOKING GLASS FOR LONDON AND ENGLAND.
1594.

BEAUTY SUING FOR LOVE.

BEAUTY, alas! where wast thou born,
Thus to hold thyself in scorn?
Whenas Beauty kissed to woo thee,
Thou by Beauty dost undo me:
Heigh-ho! despise me not.

I and thou in sooth are one,
Fairer thou, I fairer none:
Wanton thou, and wilt thou, wanton,
Yield a cruel heart to plant on?
Do me right, and do me reason;
Cruelty is cursèd treason:
Heigh-ho! I love, heigh-ho! I love,
Heigh-ho! and yet he eyes me not.

SAMELA.[1]

LIKE to Diana in her summer weed,
Girt with a crimson robe of brightest dye,
Goes fair Samela;

[1] This charming song, which, in its structure, will remind the reader of one of Tennyson's popular lyrics, is taken from Greene's poems, of which I should have gladly availed myself more extensively if the plan of this volume permitted.

Whiter than be the flocks that straggling feed,
When washed by Arethusa faint they lie,
Is fair Samela;
As fair Aurora in her morning grey,
Decked with the ruddy glister of her love,
Is fair Samela;
Like lovely Thetis on a calmèd day,
Whenas her brightness Neptune's fancy move,
Shines fair Samela;
Her tresses gold, her eyes like glassy streams,
Her teeth are pearl,[1] the breasts are ivory
Of fair Samela;
Her cheeks like rose and lily yield forth gleams,
Her brows' bright arches framed of ebony;
Thus fair Samela
Passeth fair Venus in her bravest hue,
And Juno in the shew of majesty,
For she 's Samela:
Pallas in wit, all three, if you will view,
For beauty, wit, and matchless dignity
Yield to Samela.

[1] This favourite image is wrought into a delicate and fantastical conceit in a song in the *Fatal Contract*, a play by William Heminge, the son of Heminge, the actor:

Who notes her teeth and lips, discloses
Walls of pearl and gates of roses;
Two-leaved doors that lead the way
Through her breath to Araby,
To which, would Cupid grant that bliss,
I 'd go a pilgrimage to kiss!

THOMAS NASH.

1564–1601.

[THOMAS NASH was born at Lowestoff, in Suffolk, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees of A.B. and A.M. in 1585 and 1587. The date of his birth is not known, but it has been computed, from circumstances, to have been 1564, the same year in which Shakespeare was born. His London life is sufficiently indicated in the notice already given of Peele and Greene. If he did not transcend the latter in profligacy, he underwent greater vicissitudes of distress and suffering, arising in part from the impetuosity of his temperament, which committed him to the most reckless excesses, and partly from his satirical propensities, which made him many enemies. On one occasion he was imprisoned for having written a play called the *Isle of Dogs*, and was several times confined in gaol in London. The principal incidents in his literary career are his famous paper-war with Gabriel Harvey, conducted on both sides with savage scurrility; and his controversy with Martin Marprelate, in which he espoused the cause of the church. He obtained an unenviable notoriety by the licentiousness and fierceness of his invectives: and the tract in which he scourges his opponent, *Have with you to Saffron Walden* (the name of Harvey's residence), ran through no less than six editions. Notwithstanding the coarseness and violence of his controversial pamphlets, and the scoffing bitterness of his *Pierce Penniless*, he had the power of writing with grace and energy when he left the region of polemics to breathe the purer air of literature. He wrote three plays: the tragedy of *Dido* (in conjunction with Marlowe), and two comedies, *Summer's Last Will and Testament* and the *Isle of Dogs*,

the last never printed and now lost. Towards the close of his life he recanted his errors in a pamphlet called *Christ's Tears over Jerusalem*. He died about 1601.]

SUMMER'S LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT. 1600.

SPRING.

SPRING, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king;
Then blooms each thing, then maids dance in a ring,
Cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing,
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo.

The palm and may make country houses gay,
Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,
And we hear aye birds tune this merry lay,
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo.

The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,
Young lovers meet, old wives a sunning sit,
In every street these tunes our ears do greet,
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo.
Spring, the sweet Spring.

THE DECAY OF SUMMER.

FAIR summer droops, droop men and beasts therefore,
So fair a summer look for never more:
All good things vanish less than in a day,
Peace, plenty, pleasure, suddenly decay.
Go not yet away, bright soul of the sad year,
The earth is hell when thou leavest to appear.

What, shall those flowers that decked thy garland erst,
Upon thy grave be wastefully dispersed?

O trees consume your sap in sorrow's source,
Streams turn to tears your tributary course.
Go not yet hence, bright soul of the sad year,
The earth is hell when thou leavest to appear.

THE COMING OF WINTER.

Autumn hath all the summer's fruitful treasure;
Gone is our sport, fled is our Croydon's pleasure!
Short days, sharp days, long nights come on apace:
Ah, who shall hide us from the winter's face?
Cold doth increase, the sickness will not cease,
And here we lie, God knows, with little ease.
From winter, plague and pestilence, good lord,
deliver us!

London doth mourn, Lambeth is quite forlorn!
Trades cry, woe worth that ever they were born!
The want of term is town and city's harm;[1]
Close chambers we do want to keep us warm.
Long banished must we live from our friends:
This low-built house will bring us to our ends.
From winter, plague and pestilence, good lord,
deliver us!

APPROACHING DEATH.

Adieu; farewell earth's bliss,
This world uncertain is:

[1] This line fixes the date of the acting of the play in the Michaelmas Term of 1598, when, in consequence of the plague, Michaelmas Term was held at St. Albans instead of in London. The date throws a light on the allusions in the song.

Fond are life's lustful joys,
Death proves them all but toys.
None from his darts can fly:
I am sick, I must die.
Lord have mercy on us!

Rich men trust not in wealth;
Gold cannot buy you health;
Physic himself must fade;
All things to end are made;
The plague full swift goes by;
I am sick, I must die.
Lord have mercy on us!

Beauty is but a flower,
Which wrinkles will devour:
Brightness falls from the air;
Queens have died young and fair;
Dust hath closed Helen's eye;
I am sick, I must die.
Lord have mercy on us!

Strength stoops unto the grave:
Worms feed on Hector brave.
Swords may not fight with fate:
Earth still holds ope her gate.
Come, come, the bells do cry;
I am sick, I must die.
Lord have mercy on us!

Wit with his wantonness,
Tasteth death's bitterness.

Hell's executioner
Hath no ears for to hear
What vain art can reply;
I am sick, I must die.
Lord have mercy on us!

Haste therefore each degree
To welcome destiny:
Heaven is our heritage,
Earth but a player's stage.
Mount we unto the sky;
I am sick, I must die.
Lord have mercy on us!

SAMUEL DANIEL.

1562-1619.

[SAMUEL DANIEL, the son of a music master, was born near Taunton, in Somersetshire, in 1562, and educated at Magdalen College, Oxford. Leaving the University at the end of three years without taking a degree, he continued to prosecute his studies under the patronage of the Countess of Pembroke, sister of the accomplished Sidney, whose friendship procured for him the appointment of tutor to the Lady Anne Clifford, daughter of the Earl of Cumberland. His diligent application to literary pursuits enabled him to improve these favourable circumstances, and the reputation he acquired by the publication of some of his early poems, especially the *Complaint of Rosamond* (in which Mr. Malone imagines he has discovered the in-

spiration of Shakespeare's *Venus and Adonis*) recommended him to the favour of royalty. Thus encouraged, he became one of the volunteer laureates of Queen Elizabeth, and under King James obtained a place at court as gentleman extraordinary, and subsequently as one of the grooms of the privy chamber to the Queen Consort, who is said to have entertained a high opinion of his conversation and his writings. Few poets have been more fortunate in their associations. Daniel enjoyed the friendship and respect of his most distinguished contemporaries, and amongst those with whom he maintained an intimate intercourse were Camden, Drayton, Shakespeare, Jonson, Fulke Greville, Harrington and Spelman; even Gabriel Harvey paid tribute to his merits, and Spenser transmitted his character to after times in his *Colin Clout's come home again*. While he held his office at court (which imposed merely nominal duties upon him) he lived in a handsome garden-house in Old-street, St. Luke's; but towards the latter part of his life, feeling that a race of greater poets had extinguished his early popularity, or, as he expresses it himself, that he had

> outlived the date
> Of former grace, acceptance, and delight,

he retired to a farm in Somersetshire, where he died in 1619.

In addition to his poems and plays, Daniel wrote a *History of England*, which he carried down to the end of the reign of Edward III. His reputation as a poet rests chiefly on the ponderous cantos of the *Civil Wars*, a poem now little read, although it occupies a place of some mark in our literature. At the close of his career, when he was relinquishing a Muse that no longer smiled upon his labours, he appears to have formed a very accurate estimate of the qualities to which he was indebted for his success:—

And I, although among the latter train,
And least of those that sung unto this land,
Have borne my part, though in an humble strain,
And pleased the gentler that did understand;
And never had my harmless pen at all
Distained with any loose immodesty,
Nor ever noted to be touched with gall,
To aggravate the worst man's infamy;
But still have done the fairest offices
To virtue and the time. — *Dedication of Philotas.*

The great defect of his poetry is want of imagination, which his naturally languid constitution was unable to remedy by vigour or boldness of treatment. He always writes with good sense; and his diction, which seldom rises above the level of prose, is generally pure and appropriate. But his narrative is lifeless and tedious, and fails to sustain the attention. He is more successful in his smaller pieces, where neatness and delicacy of expression make a distinct impression, and atone for the absence of higher qualities. It has been said by some of his critics that he anticipated the improvements of a more refined age, because he wrote with a perspicuity and directness not common amongst his contemporaries. But these merits are not in themselves sufficient to project a poet beyond his own time; a truth strikingly illustrated in his case. He lived in an age that produced the noblest examples of English poetry, and he has not survived it either in the closet or on the stage.

His plays are planned strictly on the classical model, which he lacked the power to fill up. Deficient in the essential of action, and didactic rather than dramatic, they are for the most part very flat and dreary. The tragedy of *Cleopatra*, his first play, from which the following piece is taken, may, perhaps, be considered the best of them.]

CLEOPATRA. 1594.

THE INFLUENCE OF OPINION.

Opinion, how dost thou molest
The affected mind of restless man?
Who following thee never can,
Nor ever shall attain to rest,
For getting what thou sayst is best.
Yet lo, that best he finds far wide
Of what thou promisedst before:
For in the same he looked for more,
Which proves but small when once 't is tried.
Then something else thou findst beside,
To draw him still from thought to thought:
When in the end all proves but nought.
Farther from rest he finds him then,
Than at the first when he began.

O malcontent seducing guest,
Contriver of our greatest woes:
Which born of wind, and fed with shows,
Dost nurse thyself in thy unrest;
Judging ungotten things the best,
Or what thou in conceit designest;
And all things in the world dost deem,
Not as they are, but as they seem;
Which shows their state thou ill definest:
And livest to come, in present pinest.
For what thou hast, thou still dost lack:
O mind's tormentor, body's wrack,

Vain promiser of that sweet rest,
Which never any yet possessed.

If we unto ambition tend,
Then dost thou draw our weakness on,
With vain imagination
Of that which never had an end.
Or if that lust we apprehend,
How dost that pleasant plague infest?
O what strange forms of luxury,
Thou straight dost cast to entice us by?
And tellest us that is ever best
Which we have never yet possessed.
And that more pleasure rests beside,
In something that we have not tried.
And when the same likewise is had,
Then all is one, and all is bad.

This Anthony can say is true,
And Cleopatra knows 't is so,
By the experience of their woe.
She can say, she never knew
But that lust found pleasures new,
And was never satisfied:
He can say by proof of toil,
Ambition is a vulture vile,
That feeds upon the heart of pride,
And finds no rest when all is tried.
For worlds cannot confine the one,
The other, lists and bounds hath none.
And both subvert the mind, the state,
Procure destruction, envy, hate.

And now when all this is proved vain,
  Yet opinion leaves not here,
  But sticks to Cleopatra near,
  Persuading now, how she shall gain
Honour by death, and fame attain;
  And what a shame it were to live,
  Her kingdom lost, her lover dead:
  And so with this persuasion led,
  Despair doth such a courage give,
That nought else can her mind relieve,
  Nor yet divert her from that thought:
  To this conclusion all is brought.
  This is that rest this vain world lends,
  To end in death that all things ends.

DABRIDGECOURT BELCHIER.

15— – 1621.

[THE author of *Hans Beer-Pot's Invisible Comedy* was a Northamptonshire gentleman, who, after completing his education at Cambridge and Oxford, settled at Utrecht, where he died in 1621. In his dedication to Sir John Ogle, governor of the town and garrison of Utrecht, he describes the play as being neither comedy nor tragedy, but a plain dialogue, or conference, between certain persons, consisting of three acts and no more. No division into acts, however, appears in the only edition of this curious piece that is known to exist. The title-page informs us that it was 'acted in the Low Countries by an honest company of health-drinkers,' and was printed in London in 1618.

Coxeter speaks of it as a translation [by inference from the Dutch]; but it is distinctly described in the dedication as an original production, that cost the author 'not above sixteen days' labour.' It is written with considerable humour, and displays such ease and mastery of versification as to occasion regret that he who possessed so quaint and fluent a vein should not have given his powers more ample employment.]

HANS BEER-POT, HIS INVISIBLE COMEDY OF SEE ME AND SEE ME NOT. 1618.

THE CONFESSION.

WALKING in a shady grove,
Near silver streams fair gliding,
Where trees in ranks did grace the banks,
And nymphs had their abiding;
Here as I stayed I saw a maid,
A beauteous lovely creature,
With angel's face and goddess' grace,
Of such exceeding feature.

Her looks did so astonish me,
And set my heart a-quaking,
Like stag that gazed was I amazed,
And in a stranger taking.
Yet roused myself to see this elf,
And lo a tree did hide me;
Where I unseen beheld this queen
Awhile, ere she espied me.

Her voice was sweet melodiously,
She sung in perfect measure;

And thus she said with trickling tears;
'Alas, my joy, my treasure,
I 'll be thy wife, or lose my life,
There 's no man else shall have me;
If God so, I will say no,
Although a thousand crave me.

'Oh! stay not long, but come, my dear,
And knit our marriage knot;
Each hour a day, each month a year,
Thou knowest, I think, God wot.
Delay not then, like worldly maiden,
Good works till withered age;
'Bove other things, the King of kings
Blessed a lawful marriage.

'Thou art my choice, I constant am,
I mean to die unspotted;
With thee I 'll live, for thee I love,
And keep my name unblotted.
A virtuous life in maid and wife,
The Spirit of God commends it;
Accursèd he for ever be,
That seeks with shame to offend it.'

With that she rose like nimble roe,
The tender grass scarce bending,[1]

[1] Or like a nymph with long dishevelled hair
Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen.
SHAKESPEARE. *Venus and Adonis.*

As falcon to the lure, away she flies;
The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light. — *Ibid.*

A foot more light, a step more true,
Ne'er from the heath-flower dashed the dew;

And left me then perplexed with fear
At this her sonnet's ending.
I thought to move this dame of love,
But she was gone already;
Wherefore I pray that those that stay
May find their loves as steady.

SHAKESPEARE.

1564–1616.

TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA.

SILVIA.

WHO is Silvia? What is she,
That all our swains commend her?
Holy, fair, and wise is she,
The heavens such grace did lend her,
That she might admirèd be.

Is she kind as she is fair?
For beauty lives with kindness:
Love doth to her eyes repair,
To help him of his blindness;
And, being helped, inhabits there.

Then to Silvia let us sing,
That Silvia is excelling;

E'en the slight harebell raised its head,
Elastic from her airy tread.
SCOTT. *Lady of the Lake.*

She excels each mortal thing,
Upon the dull earth dwelling:
To her let us garlands bring.

LOVE'S LABOUR LOST.

WHITE AND RED.

If she be made of white and red,
Her faults will ne'er be known;
For blushing cheeks by faults are bred,
And fears by pale-white shown;
Then, if the fear, or be to blame,
By this you shall not know;
For still her cheeks possess the same,
Which native she doth own.[1]

THE STUDENT FORSAKES HIS BOOKS FOR LOVE.

If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love?
Ah, never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed!
Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll faithful prove;
These thoughts to me were oaks, to thee like osiers bowed.
Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine eyes,
Where all those pleasures live that art would comprehend;
If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall suffice;
Well learnèd is that tongue that will ever thee commend:

[1] Own — possess.

All ignorant that soul that sees thee without wonder;
(Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire;)
Thine eye Jove's lightning bears, thy voice his dreadful thunder,
Which, not to anger bent, is music, and sweet fire.
Celestial as thou art, oh pardon, love, this wrong,
That sings heaven's praise with such an earthly tongue!

BEAUTY THROUGH TEARS.

So sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not
To those fresh morning drops upon the rose,
As thine eye-beams, when their fresh rays have smote
The night of dew that on my cheeks down flows:
Nor shines the silver moon one half so bright
Through the transparent bosom of the deep,
As doth thy face through tears of mine give light:
Thou shinest in every tear that I do weep;
No drop but as a coach doth carry thee,
So ridest thou triumphing in my woe:
Do but behold the tears that swell in me,
And they thy glory through my grief will show:
But do not love thyself; then thou wilt keep
My tears for glasses, and still make me weep.
O queen of queens, how far dost thou excel!
No thought can think, nor tongue of mortal tell.

THE DEFENCE OF PERJURY.

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye
('Gainst whom the world cannot hold argument,)

Persuade my heart to this false perjury?
Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
A woman I forswore; but, I will prove,
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee:
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
Thy grace being gained, cures all disgrace in me.
Vows are but breath, and breath a vapour is:
Then thou, fair sun, which on my earth dost shine,
Exhalest this vapour vow; in thee it is:
If broken then, it is no fault of mine,
If by me broke. What fool is not so wise,
To lose an oath to win a paradise?

FORSWORN FOR LOVE.

On a day, (alack the day!)
Love, whose month is ever May,
Spied a blossom, passing fair,
Playing in the wanton air:
Through the velvet leaves the wind,
All unseen, 'gan passage find;
That the lover, sick to death,
Wished himself the heaven's breath.
Air, quoth he, thy cheeks may blow;
Air, would I might triumph so!
But, alack, my hand is sworn,
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn:
Vow, alack, for youth unmeet;
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet.
Do not call it sin in me,
That I am forsworn for thee:

Thou for whom Jove would swear,
Juno but an Ethiope were;
And deny himself for Jove,
Turning mortal for thy love.

SPRING AND WINTER.

1

When daisies pied, and violets blue,
And lady-smocks all silver-white,
And cuckoo-buds of yellow hue,
Do paint the meadows with delight,
The cuckoo then, on every tree,
Mocks married men, for thus sings he,
Cuckoo;
Cuckoo, cuckoo, — O word of fear,
Unpleasing to a married ear!

2

When shepherds pipe on oaten straws,
And merry larks are ploughmen's clocks,
When turtles tread, and rooks, and daws,
And maidens bleach their summer smocks,
The cuckoo then, on every tree,
Mocks married men, for thus sings he,
Cuckoo;
Cuckoo, cuckoo, — O word of fear,
Unpleasing to a married ear!

3

When icicles hang by the wall,
  And Dick the shepherd blows his nail,
And Tom bears logs into the hall,
  And milk comes frozen home in pail,
When blood is nipped, and ways be foul,
Then nightly sings the staring owl,
    To-who;
Tu-whit, to-who, a merry note,
While greasy Joan doth keel[1] the pot.

4

When all around the wind doth blow,
  And coughing drowns the parson's saw,
And birds sit brooding in the snow,
  And Marian's nose looks red and raw,
When roasted crabs hiss in the bowl,
Then nightly sings the staring owl,
    To-who;
Tu-whit, to-who, a merry note,
When greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

ALL 'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL.

ONE GOOD WOMAN IN TEN.

Was this fair face the cause, quoth she,
  Why the Grecians sacked Troy?
Fond done, done fond,
  Was this King Priam's joy?

[1] Skim.

With that she sighed as she stood,
With that she sighed as she stood,
And gave this sentence then:
Among nine bad if one be good,
Among nine bad if one be good,
There 's yet one good in ten.

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.

SONG OF THE FAIRY.

Over hill, over dale,
Thorough bush, thorough brier,
Over park, over pale,
Thorough flood, thorough fire,
I do wander everywhere,
Swifter than the moon's sphere;
And I serve the fairy queen,
To dew her orbs[1] upon the green;
The cowslips tall her pensioners be;
In their gold coats spots you see,
These be rubies, fairy favours,
In those freckles live their savours:
I must go seek some dewdrops here,
And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.

TITANIA IN THE WOOD.

I

You spotted snakes, with double tongue,
Thorny hedge-hogs, be not seen;

[1] The rings on the sward, dried up by the feet of the fairies in dancing their rounds.

Newts, and blind-worms, do no wrong;
Come not near our fairy queen:

Chorus.

Philomel, with melody,
Sing in our sweet lullaby;
Lulla, lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby;
Never harm, nor spell nor charm,
Come our lonely lady nigh;
So, good night, with lullaby.

2

Weaving spiders, come not here:
Hence, you long-legged spinners, hence:
Beetles black, approach not near;
Worm, nor snail, do no offence.

Chorus.

Philomel, with melody, &c.

BIRDS.

The woosel-cock,[1] so black of hue,
With orange-tawny bill,
The throstle with his note so true,
The wren with little quill;
The finch, the sparrow, and the lark,
The plain-song cuckoo gray,
Whose note full many a man doth mark,
And dares not answer, nay.

[1] The blackbird.

THE DEAD OF THE NIGHT — THE APPROACH OF THE FAIRIES.

Now the hungry lion roars,
  And the wolf behowls the moon;
Whilst the heavy ploughman snores,
  All with weary task fordone.
Now the wasted brands do glow,
  Whilst the scritch-owl, scritching loud,
Puts the wretch that lies in woe,
  In remembrance of a shroud.
Now it is the time of night
  That the graves, all gaping wide,
Everyone lets forth his sprite,
  In the churchway paths to glide:
And we fairies, that do run
  By the triple Hecate's team,
From the presence of the sun,
  Following darkness like a dream,
Now are frolic; not a mouse
Shall disturb this hallowed house:
I am sent with broom before,
To sweep the dust behind the door.

Through the house give glimmering light,
  By the dead and drowsy fire;
Every elf, and fairy sprite,
  Hop as light as bird from brier;
And this ditty after me,
Sing, and dance it, trippingly.

First, rehearse this song by rote;
To each word a warbling note,
Hand in hand, with fairy grace,
We will sing, and bless this place.

Song.

Now, until the break of day,
Through this house each fairy stray.
To the best bride-bed will we,
Which by us shall blessèd be;
And the issue there create
Ever shall be fortunate.
So shall all the couples three
Ever true in loving be;
And the blots of nature's hand
Shall not in their issue stand;
Never mole, hare-lip, nor scar,
Nor mark prodigious, such as are
Despisèd in nativity,
Shall upon their children be.
With this field-dew consecrate,
Every fairy take his gait;
And each several chamber bless,
Through this palace with sweet peace:
Ever shall in safety rest,
And the owner of it blessed.
Trip away;
Make no stay:
Meet me all by break of day.

MERCHANT OF VENICE.

THE BIRTH AND DEATH OF FANCY.[1]

Tell me where is fancy bred,
Or in the heart, or in the head?
How begot, how nourishèd?
Reply, reply.

It is engendered in the eyes,
With gazing fed; and fancy dies
In the cradle where it lies:
Let us all ring fancy's knell;
I 'll begin it, — Ding, dong, bell.
Ding, dong, bell.

THE CHOICE.

Gold.

All that glisters is not gold,
Often have you heard that told;
Many a man his life hath sold
But my outside to behold;
Gilded tombs do worms infold.
Had you been as wise as bold,
Young in limbs, in judgment old,
Your answer had not been inscrolled;
Fare you well; your suit is cold.

[1] Fancy is constantly used by Shakespeare and his contemporaries in the sense of love.

Silver.

The fire seven times tried this;
Seven times tried that judgment is
That did never choose amiss:
Some there be that shadows kiss;
Such have but a shadow's bliss;
There be fools alive, I wis,
Silvered o'er; and so was this.
Take what wife you will to bed,
I will ever be your head:
So begone: you are sped.

Lead.

You that choose not by the view,
Chance as fair, and choose as true!
Since this fortune falls to you,
Be content, and seek no new.
If you be well pleased with this,
And hold your fortune for your bliss,
Turn you where your lady is,
And claim her with a loving kiss.

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING.

INCONSTANCY OF MEN.

I

SIGH no more, ladies, sigh no more;
Men were deceivers ever;
One foot in sea, and one on shore;
To one thing constant never:

Then sigh not so,
But let them go,
And be you blithe and bonny;
Converting all your sounds of woe
Into, hey nonny, nonny.

2

Sing no more ditties, sing no mo
Of dumps so dull and heavy;
The fraud of men was ever so,
Since summer first was leavy,
Then sigh not so, &c.

HERO'S EPITAPH.

Done to death by slanderous tongues
Was the Hero that here lies;
Death, in guerdon of her wrongs,
Gives her fame which never dies:
So the life that died with shame,
Lives in death with glorious fame.
Hang thou there upon the tomb,
Praising her when I am dumb.

HYMN AT THE TOMB.

Pardon, goddess of the night,
Those that slew thy virgin knight;
For the which, with songs of woe,
Round about her tomb they go.

Midnight, assist our moan;
Help us to sigh and groan,
Heavily, heavily:
Graves yawn, and yield your dead,
Till death be uttered,
Heavenly, heavenly.

MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR.

A 'SCORNFUL RHYME.'

Fy on sinful fantasy!
Fy on lust and luxury!
Lust is but a bloody fire,
Kindled with unchaste desire,
Fed in heart; whose flames aspire,
As thoughts do blow them, higher and higher.
Pinch him, fairies, mutually;
Pinch him for his villainy;
Pinch him, and burn him, and turn him about,
Till candles, and star-light, and moon-shine be out.

TWELFTH NIGHT.

SWEET-AND-TWENTY.

O MISTRESS mine, where are you roaming?
O, stay and hear; your true love 's coming,
That can sing both high and low:
Trip no further, pretty sweeting;
Journeys end in lovers' meeting,
Every wise man's son doth know.

What is love? 't is not hereafter;
Present mirth hath present laughter;
What 's to come is still unsure:
In delay there lies no plenty;
Then come kiss me, sweet-and-twenty,
Youth 's a stuff will not endure.

SLAIN BY LOVE.

Come away, come away, death,
And in sad cypress let me be laid;
Fly away, fly away, breath;
I am slain by a fair cruel maid.
My shroud of white, stuck all with yew,
O, prepare it;
My part of death no one so true
Did share it.

Not a flower, not a flower sweet,
On my black coffin let there be strown;
Not a friend, not a friend greet
My poor corpse, where my bones shall be thrown:
A thousand thousand sighs to save,
Lay me, O where
Sad true lover never find my grave,
To weep there.

THE CLOWN'S EXIT.

I am gone, Sir,
And anon, Sir,
I 'll be with you again,

In a trice,
Like to the old Vice
Your need to sustain;

Who with dagger of lath,
In his rage and his wrath,
Cries, ah, ha! to the devil:
Like a mad lad,
Pare thy nails, dad,
Adieu, goodman drivel.

THE RAIN IT RAINETH EVERY DAY.

When that I was and a little tiny boy,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
A foolish thing was but a toy,
For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came to man's estate,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
'Gainst knave and thief men shut their gate,
For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came, alas! to wive,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
By swaggering could I never thrive,
For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came unto my bed,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
With toss-pots still had drunken head,
For the rain it raineth every day.

A great while ago the world begun,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
But that 's all one, our play is done,
And we 'll strive to please you every day.[1]

AS YOU LIKE IT.

UNDER THE GREENWOOD TREE.

UNDER the greenwood tree,
Who loves to lie with me,
And tune[2] his merry note
Unto the sweet bird's throat,
Come hither, come hither, come hither;
Here shall we see
No enemy
But winter and rough weather.

Who doth ambition shun,
And loves to live in the sun,
Seeking the food he eats,
And pleased with what he gets,
Come hither, come hither, come hither;
Here shall he see
No enemy,
But winter and rough weather.

[1] The fool in *King Lear* sings a snatch of a ballad with the same burthen: —

He that has and a little tiny wit,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
Must make content with his fortunes fit,
Though the rain it raineth every day.

[2] In some editions *turn*.

If it do come to pass,
That any man turn ass,
Leaving his wealth and ease,
A stubborn will to please,
Ducdàme, ducdàme, ducdàme;
Here shall he see,
Gross fools as he,
An if he will come to me.

INGRATITUDE.

Blow, blow, thou winter wind,
Thou art not so unkind
As man's ingratitude;
Thy tooth is not so keen,
Because thou art not seen,
Although thy breath be rude.
Heigh ho! sing, heigh ho! unto the green holly:
Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly:
Then, heigh ho! the holly!
This life is most jolly.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,
Thou dost not bite so nigh
As benefits forgot:
Though thou the waters warp,[1]
Thy sting is not so sharp
As friend remembered not.
Heigh ho! sing, heigh ho! &c.

[1] There was an old Saxon proverb, *Winter shall warp water.*

ROSALIND.

From the east to western Ind,
No jewel is like Rosalind.
Her worth, being mounted on the wind,
Through all the world bears Rosalind.
All the pictures, fairest lined,
Are but black to Rosalind.
Let no face be kept in mind,
But the fair [1] of Rosalind.
If a hart do lack a hind,
Let him seek out Rosalind.
If the cat will after kind,
So, be sure, will Rosalind.
Winter garments must be lined,
So must slender Rosalind.
They that reap must sheaf and bind;
Then to cart with Rosalind.
Sweetest nut hath sourest rind,
Such a nut is Rosalind.
He that sweetest rose will find,
Must find love's prick and Rosalind.

THE HOMILY OF LOVE.

Why should this desert silent be?
For it is unpeopled? No;
Tongues I 'll hang on every tree,
That shall civil sayings shew.

[1] Used for fairness, or beauty.

Some, how brief the life of man
  Runs his erring pilgrimage;
That the stretching of a span
  Buckles in his sum of age.
Some, of violated vows
  'Twixt the souls of friend and friend:
But upon the fairest boughs,
  Or at every sentence' end,
Will I Rosalinda write:
  Teaching all that read to know
The quintessence of every sprite
  Heaven would in little show.
Therefore heaven nature charged
  That one body should be filled
With all graces wide enlarged:
  Nature presently distilled
Helen's cheek, but not her heart;
  Cleopatra's majesty;
Atalanta's better part;
  Sad Lucretia's modesty.
Thus Rosalind of many parts
  By heavenly synod was devised;
Of many faces, eyes, and hearts,
  To have the touches dearest prized.
Heaven would that she these gifts should have,
And I to live and die her slave.

THE DEATH OF THE DEER.

WHAT shall he have that killed the deer?
His leather skin, and horns to wear.

Take thou no scorn, to wear the horn;
It was a crest ere thou wast born.
Thy father's father wore it;
And thy father bore it:
The horn, the horn, the lusty horn,
Is not a thing to laugh to scorn.

THE MESSAGE OF HOPELESS LOVE.

Art thou god to shepherd turned,
That a maiden's heart hath burned?
Why, thy godhead laid apart,
Warrest thou with a woman's heart?
Whiles the eye of man did woo me,
That could do no vengeance to me.
If the scorn of your bright eyne
Have power to raise such love in mine,
Alack, in me what strange effect
Would they work in mild aspèct?
Whiles you chide me, I did love;
How then might your prayers move?
He that brings this love to thee,
Little knows this love in me:
And by him seal up thy mind;
Whether that by youth and kind
Will the faithful offer take
Of me, and all that I can make;
Or else by him my love deny,
And then I 'll study how to die.

LOVERS LOVE THE SPRING.

It was a lover and his lass,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
That o'er the green corn-field did pass
In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding;
Sweet lovers love the spring.

Between the acres of the rye,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
These pretty country folks would lie,
In spring time, &c.

This carol they began that hour,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
How that a life was but a flower
In spring time, &c.

And therefore take the present time,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
For love is crownèd with the prime,
In spring time, &c.

THE BETROTHAL.

Then is there mirth in heaven,
When earthly things made even
Atone together.
Good duke, receive thy daughter,
Hymen from heaven brought her,
Yea, brought her hither;

That thou mightst join her hand with his,
Whose heart within her bosom is.

WEDLOCK.

WEDDING is great Juno's crown;
O blessed bond of board and bed!
'T is Hymen peoples every town;
High wedlock then be honourèd:
Honour, high honour and renown,
To Hymen, god of every town!

MEASURE FOR MEASURE.

TAKE, OH! TAKE THOSE LIPS AWAY.

TAKE, oh! take those lips away,
That so sweetly were forsworn;
And those eyes, the break of day,
Lights that do mislead the morn:
But my kisses bring again,
Bring again.
Seals of love, but sealed in vain,
Sealed in vain.[1]

[1] The music of this song was composed by 'Jack Wilson,' the singer, who belonged to the same company of players with Shakespeare, and whose name is given in a stage direction in *Much Ado about Nothing*, 4to, 1600. [See communication from Mr. Collier, *Shakespeare Society Papers*, ii. 33.] Shakespeare's claim to the words is doubtful. The same song, with an additional stanza, appears in Beaumont and Fletcher's play of *Rollo, Duke of Normandy*, under which head they will be found in the present volume. Mr. Collier observes, on the other hand, that both stanzas are ascribed to Shakespeare in the edition of his poems printed in 8vo, 1640. But it should

A WINTER'S TALE.

THE SWEET OF THE YEAR.

When daffodils begin to peer,
With heigh! the doxy over the dale,
Why, then comes in the sweet o' the year;
For the red blood reigns in the winter's pale.

The white sheet bleaching on the hedge,
With heigh! the sweet birds, O, how they sing!
Doth set thy pugging[1] tooth on edge;
For a quart of ale is a dish for a king.

The lark, that tirra-lirra chants,
With heigh! with hey! the thrush and the jay:
Are summer songs for me and my aunts,
While we lie tumbling in the hay.

But shall I go mourn for that, my dear?
The pale moon shines by night:
And when I wander here and there,
I then do most go right.

be observed also that the song is not given in the earlier edition by Juggard, and that the edition of 1640 is not conclusive authority. The best evidence in favour of Shakespeare's authorship is the general fact that, unlike most of the old dramatists, he never introduced into his plays (with the exception of scraps and foots of popular ballads) any songs by other writers. This is the only instance upon which a doubt can be raised.

[1] Supposed to mean *thieving*, from the old word *puggard*, a thief. The close resemblance suggests the derivation from this word of the flash term *prigging* or *proguing*, which, however, is rejected by Dr. Nares.

If tinkers may have leave to live,
And bear the sow-skin bowget;
Then my account I well may give,
And in the stocks avouch it.

A MERRY HEART FOR THE ROAD.

Jog on, jog on, the footpath way,
And merrily hent[1] the stile-a:
A merry heart goes all the day,
Your sad tires in a mile-a.

THE PEDLAR AT THE DOOR.

Lawn, as white as driven snow;
Cypress, black as e'er was crow;
Gloves, as sweet as damask roses;
Masks for faces, and for noses;
Bugle-bracelet, necklace-amber,
Perfume for a lady's chamber:
Golden quoifs and stomachers,
For my lads to give their dears;
Pins and poking-sticks of steel,[2]
What maids lack from head to heel:
Come, buy of me, come; come buy, come buy;
Buy, lads, or else your lasses cry:
Come, buy, &c.

1 To seize, to hold.

2 A small stick used for setting the plaits of ruffs. They were originally made of wood or bone, afterwards of steel that they might be used hot. The steel poking-stick was introduced in the reign of Elizabeth.

THE BALLAD OF TWO MAIDS WOOING A MAN.

A. GET you hence, for I must go;
Where it fits not you to know.
D. Whither? *M.* O, whither? *D.* Whither?
M. It becomes thy oath full well,
Thou to me thy secrets tell:
D. Me too, let me go thither.
M. Or thou goest to the grange, or mill:
D. If to either, thou dost ill.
A. Neither. *D.* What, neither? *A.* Neither.
D. Thou hast sworn my love to be:
M. Thou hast sworn it more to me:
Then, whither goest? Say, whither?

THE PEDLAR'S PACK.

WILL you buy any tape,
Or lace for your cape,
My dainty duck, my dear-a?
Any silk, any thread,
Any toys for your head,
Of the new'st, and fin'st, fin'st wear-a?
Come to the pedlar;
Money 's a medler,
That doth utter all men's ware-a.

THE TEMPEST.

MUSIC IN THE AIR.

COME unto these yellow sands,
And then take hands:

Courtesied when you have, and kissed,
The wild waves whist,
Foot it featly here and there;
And, sweet sprites, the burden bear.
Hark, hark!
Bowgh, wowgh.
The watch-dogs bark:
Bowgh, wowgh.
Hark, hark! I hear
The strain of strutting chanticleer
Cry, Cock-a-doodle-doo.

THE DROWNED FATHER.

Full fathom five thy father lies:
Of his bones are coral made;
Those are pearls that were his eyes:
Nothing of him that doth fade,
But doth suffer a sea-change
Into something rich and strange,
Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell:
Hark! now I hear them, — ding-dong, bell.[1]

THE WARNING.

While you here do snoring lie,
Open-eyed Conspiracy
His time doth take;
If of life you keep a care,
Shake off slumber, and beware:
Awake! awake!

[1] Set to music by Robert Johnson, 1612.

A SAILOR'S AVERSION.

THE master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I,
The gunner and his mate,
Loved Mall, Meg, and Marian, and Margery,
But none of us cared for Kate;
For she had a tongue with a tang,
Would cry to a sailor, 'Go hang;'
She loved not the savour of tar nor of pitch,
Yet a tailor might scratch her where'er she did itch;
Then to sea, boys, and let her go hang.

THE BLESSING OF JUNO AND CERES.

HONOUR, riches, marriage-blessing,
Long continuance, and encreasing,
Hourly joys be still upon you!
Juno sings her blessings on you.

Earth's increase, and foison[1] plenty,
Barns and garners never empty;
Vines with clustering bunches growing;
Plants with goodly burthen bowing;

Spring come to you, at the farthest,
In the very end of harvest!
Scarcity and want shall shun you;
Ceres' blessing so is on you.

[1] Abundance.

ARIEL SET FREE.

WHERE the bee sucks, there suck I;
In a cowslip's bell I lie;
There I couch when owls do cry;
On the bat's back I do fly
After summer merrily:
Merrily, merrily, shall I live now,
Under the blossom that hangs on the bough.[1]

KING HENRY IV. PART II.

BE MERRY, BE MERRY.

Do nothing but eat, and make good cheer,
And praise Heaven for the merry year;
When flesh is cheap and females dear,
And lusty lads roam here and there,
So merrily,
And ever among so merrily.

Be merry, be merry, my wife has all,
For women are shrews, both short and tall;
'T is merry in hall when beards wag all,
And welcome merry shrove-tide.
Be merry, be merry, &c.

A cup of wine that 's brisk and fine,
And drink unto the leman mine;
And a merry heart lives long-a.
Fill the cup, and let it come,
I 'll pledge you a mile to the bottom.

[1] Robert Johnson also composed the music of this song.

KING HENRY V.

FRAGMENTS OF BALLADS.

1

Knocks go and come
To all and some
God's vassals feel the same,
And sword and shield
In bloody field
Do win immortal fame.

2

If wishes would prevail with me,
My purpose should not fail with me,
But thither would I now;
And as duly,
But not as truly,
As bird doth sing on bough.[1]

KING HENRY VIII.

INFLUENCE OF MUSIC.

Orpheus with his lute made trees,
And the mountain-tops that freeze,
Bow themselves when he did sing:

[1] These fragments of ballads, sung by *Pistol* and the *Boy* (Act iii. Sc. 2), are taken in the form in which they are here given from the curious volume of MS. Notes and Emendations on the Folio of 1632, published by Mr. Collier. In all existing editions of Shakespeare the first line of the first stanza forms part of the dialogue, and it is here, with the two lines that immediately follow, thrown into verse by the

To his music, plants and flowers,
Ever sprung; as sun, and showers
There had made a lasting spring.

Everything that heard him play,
Even the billows of the sea,
Hung their heads, and then lay by —
In sweet music is such art:
Killing care, and grief of heart,
Fall asleep, or, hearing, die.

HAMLET.

OPHELIA'S SONGS.

I

How should I your true love know
From another one?
By his cockle hat and staff,
And his sandal shoon.

He is dead and gone, lady,
He is dead and gone;
At his head a grass-green turf,
At his heels a stone.

White his shroud as the mountain snow,
Larded all with sweet flowers,
Which bewept to the grave did go,
With true-love showers.

emendator. In the third line of the second stanza the word *hie*, as printed in all the copies, is changed, with obvious propriety, into *now*. A comparison between the verses as they are given above, and as they are printed in the play, will enable the reader to trace the variances.

2

Good morrow, 't is Saint Valentine's day,
All in the morning betime,
And I a maid at your window,
To be your Valentine.

Then up he rose, and donned his clothes,
And dupped[1] the chamber door;
Let in the maid, that out a maid
Never departed more.

By Gis, and by Saint Charity,
Alack, and fy for shame!
Young men will do it, if they come to it;
By cock, they are to blame.

Quoth she, before you tumbled me,
You promised me to wed:
So would I ha' done, by yonder sun,
An thou hadst not come to my bed.

3

And will he not come again?
And will he not come again?
No, no, he is dead,
Go to thy death-bed,
He never will come again.

[1] To *do open*, abbreviated into *dup*, or *do up*. The meaning is explained by Dr. Nares: 'Some gates and doors were opened by lifting up as portcullises, and that kind of half-door swinging on two hinges at the top, which is still seen in some shops.' — *Glossary.* It also applies to doors with latches.

His beard was as white as snow,
All flaxen was his poll:
He is gone, he is gone,
And we cast away moan;
God 'a' mercy on his soul!

GRAVE-DIGGER'S SONG.[1]

In youth when I did love, did love,
Methought, it was very sweet,
To contract, O, the time, for, ah! my behove
O, methought, there was nothing meet.

But age, with his stealing steps,
Hath clawed me in his clutch,
And hath shipped me intil the land,
As if I had never been such.

[1] These stanzas are from the poem of *The Aged Lover renounceth Love*, written by Lord Vaux. — See *Surrey's Poems* [Ann. Ed. p. 226]. In Shakespeare's time Lord Vaux's poem was one of the popular ballads of the day, and Shakespeare appears to have altered the verses to suit them the better to the character of the grave-digger; unless we are to suppose that corruptions had crept into the broad-sheet. The following are the original stanzas: —

I loathe that I did love
In youth that I thought sweet,
As time requires for my behove,
Methinks they are not meet.

For Age with stealing steps
Hath clawed me with his clutch,
And lusty Life away she leaps
As there had been none such.

A pick-axe and a spade,
And eke a shrouding sheet,
A house of clay for to be made
For such a guest most meet.

A pickaxe, and a spade, a spade,
For — and a shrouding sheet:
O, a pit of clay for to be made
For such a guest is meet.

CYMBELINE.

SERENADE.

HARK! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,
And Phœbus 'gins arise,
His steeds to water at those springs
On chaliced flowers that lies;
And winking Mary-buds begin
To ope their golden eyes;
With every thing that pretty bin:[1]
My lady sweet, arise;
Arise, arise.

THE DIRGE OF IMOGEN.

FEAR no more the heat o' the sun
Nor the furious winter's rages;
Thou thy worldly task hast done,
Home art gone and ta'en thy wages:
Golden lads and girls all must,
As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

Fear no more the frown o' the great,
Thou art past the tyrant's stroke;
Care no more to clothe, and eat;
To thee the reed is as the oak:

[1] Printed *is* in the folio, changed by Hanmer to *bin*.

The sceptre, learning, physic, must
All follow this, and come to dust.

Fear no more the lightning-flash,
  Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone;
Fear not slander, censure rash;
  Thou hast finished joy and moan:
All lovers young, all lovers must
Consign to thee, and come to dust.

No exorciser harm thee!
Nor no witchcraft charm thee!
Ghost unlaid forbear thee!
Nothing ill come near thee!
  Quiet consummation have;
  And renownèd be thy grave!

OTHELLO.

KING STEPHEN.

King Stephen was a worthy peer,
  His breeches cost him but a crown;
He held them sixpence all too dear,
  With that he called the tailor lown.

He was a wight of high renown,
  And thou art but of low degree:
'T is pride that pulls the country down,
  Then tak thy auld cloak about thee.[1]

[1] An English version of the old ballad (supposed to have been originally Scotch) from which these stanzas are taken will be found in Percy's *Religues*, i. 153, ed. 1844.

THE WILLOW SONG.

THE poor soul sat singing by a sycamore tree,
Sing all a green willow;
Her hand on her bosom, her head on her knee,
Sing willow, willow, willow:
The fresh streams ran by her, and murmured her moans;
Her salt tears fell from her, and softened the stones;
Sing willow, willow, willow;
Sing all a green willow must be my garland.[1]

KING LEAR.

THE FOOL'S SONG.

FOOLS had ne'er less grace in a year;
For wise men are grown foppish;
And know not how their wits to wear,
Their manners are so apish.

Then they for sudden joy did weep,
And I for sorrow sung,

[1] This is the opening verse of an old ballad adapted to *Desdemona* by changing the sex of the forsaken lover. The following are the words of the original: —

A poor soul sat sighing under a sycamore tree;
'O willow, willow, willow!'
With his hand on his bosom, his head on his knee;
'O willow, willow, willow!
O willow, willow, willow!
Sing, O the green willow shall be my garland.'

The whole ballad is given from a black-letter copy in the Pepys' Collection by Bishop Percy, *Reliques*, i. 156. For the first Willow Song, see *ante*, p. 14.

That such a king should play bo-peep,
And go the fool among.

MACBETH.

THE WITCHES' RENDEZVOUS.

1 *Witch.* When shall we three meet again,
In thunder, lightning, or in rain?
2 *Witch.* When the hurlyburly 's done,
When the battle 's lost and won:
3 *Witch.* That will be ere set of sun.
1 *Witch.* Where the place?
2 *Witch.* Upon the heath;
3 *Witch.* There to meet with Macbeth.
1 *Witch.* I come, Grimalkin![1]
All. Paddock[2] calls: — Anon. —
Fair is foul, and foul is fair;
Hover through the fog and filthy air.

THE CHARM.

1 *Witch.* Thrice the brinded[3] cat hath mewed.
2 *Witch.* Thrice: and once the hedgehog whined.
3 *Witch.* Harpier cries: — 'T is time, 'T is time.
1 *Witch.* Round about the caldron go:
In the poisoned entrails throw.
Toad, that under cold stone,
Days and nights hath thirty-one,
Sweltered venom sleeping got,
Boil thou first in the charmèd pot!

[1] A cat. [2] A toad. [3] Fierce.

All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire, burn; and, caldron, bubble.

2 Witch. Fillet of a fenny snake,
In the caldron boil and bake;
Eye of newt, and toe of frog;
Wool of bat, and tongue of dog;
Adder's fork, and blind-worm's sting;
Lizard's leg, and owlet's wing;
For a charm of powerful trouble;
Like a hell-broth boil and bubble.

All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire, burn; and, caldron, bubble.

3 Witch. Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf;
Witches' mummy; maw, and gulf
Of the ravened salt sea-shark;
Root of hemlock, digged i' the dark;
Liver of blaspheming Jew;
Gall of goat, and slips of yew,
Silvered in the moon's eclipse;
Nose of Turk, and Tartar's lips;
Finger of birth-strangled babe,
Ditch-delivered by a drab,
Make the gruel thick and slab;
Add thereto a tiger's chaudron,[1]
For the ingredients of our caldron.

All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire, burn; and, caldron, bubble.

2 Witch. Cool it with a baboon's blood,
Then the charm is firm and good.

[1] Entrails.

TIMON OF ATHENS.

APEMANTUS'S GRACE.

Immortal gods, I crave no pelf;
I pray for no man but myself:
Grant I may never prove so fond,
To trust man on his oath or bond;
Or a harlot for her weeping;
Or a dog that seems a sleeping;
Or a keeper with my freedom;
Or my friends, if I should need 'em.
Amen. So fall to 't:
Rich men sin, and I eat root.

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.

OH! OH! — HA! HA!

Love, love, nothing but love, still more!
For, oh, love's bow
Shoots buck and doe:
The shaft confounds,
Not that it wounds,
But tickles still the sore.

These lovers cry — Oh! oh! they die!
Yet that which seems the wound to kill,
Doth turn oh! oh! to ha! ha! he!
So dying love lives still:
Oh! oh! a while, but ha! ha! ha!
Oh! oh! groans out for ha! ha! ha!

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

BACCHANALIAN ROUND.

Come, thou monarch of the vine,
Plumpy Bacchus, with pink eyne:
In thy vats our cares be drowned;
With thy grapes our hairs be crowned;
Cup us, till the world go round;
Cup us, till the world go round!

BEN JONSON.

1574–1637.

[After Shakespeare's songs all others appear to disadvantage. He shows an instinctive knowledge of the secret of this kind of writing as of everything else. His songs possess in perfection all the essential elements of gaiety and tenderness, facility and grace, idiomatic purity, melody in the expression, variety, suddenness, and completeness. In their airiness and sweetness, their spontaneity and full-throated ease, they resemble the songs of birds. The contrast with Ben Jonson is striking. Here we have a great command of resources, and a visible air of preparation. The lines are thoughtful, and occasionally rugged, and must be read, even in the singing, with a certain degree of emphasis and deliberation. They do not spring at once to the heart and the fancy. Without a particle of pedantry, of which Jonson was unjustly accused by his detractors, the spirit of the Greek anthology is in them, and is felt either in the allusions, the

phrase, the subject, or the diction. Yet, in a different way, they are as charming as Shakespeare's, and worthy to stand beside them. If they do not recall the ravishing music of the lark or the nightingale, they hold us in the spell of some fine instrument whose rich notes are delivered with the skill of a master. It is the difference between impulse and premeditation, and, in a general sense, between nature and art, although we are compelled to acknowledge in Shakespeare the presence of the highest art also. Ben Jonson is generally supposed to be distinguished chiefly, if not exclusively, by his learning and his humour. But his songs, his masques, and pastoral scenes are strewn with beauties of another order, and exhibit, over and above his more special qualities, singular elegance of thought and a luxuriant fancy.

The dates attached to the titles of the plays from which the following lyrics are extracted, are the dates of their production upon the stage.]

CYNTHIA'S REVELS. 1600.

ECHO MOURNING THE DEATH OF NARCISSUS.

SLOW, slow, fresh fount, keep time with my salt tears;
Yet slower, yet, O faintly gentle springs:
List to the heavy part the music bears,
Woe weeps out her division when she sings.
Droop herbs and flowers;
Fall grief in showers,
Our beauties are not ours;
O, I could still,
Like melting snow upon some craggy hill,
Drop, drop, drop, drop,
Since nature's pride is, now, a withered daffodil.

THE KISS.

O, THAT joy so soon should waste!
Or so sweet a bliss
As a kiss
Might not for ever last!
So sugared, so melting, so soft, so delicious,
The dew that lies on roses,
When the morn herself discloses,
Is not so precious.
O rather than I would it smother,
Were I to taste such another;
It should be my wishing
That I might die kissing.

THE GLOVE OF THE DEAD LADY.

THOU more than most sweet glove,
Unto my more sweet love,
Suffer me to store with kisses
This empty lodging that now misses
The pure rosy hand that wore thee,
Whiter than the kid that bore thee.
Thou art soft, but that was softer;
Cupid's self hath kissed it ofter
Than e'er he did his mother's doves,
Supposing her the queen of loves,
That was thy mistress,
Best of gloves.

HYMN TO DIANA.

Queen, and huntress, chaste and fair,
Now the sun is laid to sleep,
Seated in thy silver chair,
State in wonted manner keep:[1]
Hesperus entreats thy light,
Goddess excellently bright.

Earth, let not thy envious shade
Dare itself to interpose;
Cynthia's shining orb was made
Heaven to clear when day did close:
Bless us then with wishèd sight,
Goddess excellently bright.

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,
And thy crystal shining quiver;
Give unto thy flying hart
Space to breathe, how short soever:
Thou that makest a day of night,
Goddess excellently bright.

THE POETASTER. 1601.

THE LOVER'S IDEAL.

If I freely may discover
What would please me in my lover,

[1] Come, but keep thy wonted state,
With even step, and mincing gait.
MILTON. *Il Penseroso.*

I would have her fair and witty,
Savouring more of court than city;
A little proud, but full of pity;
Light and humorous in her toying;
Oft building hopes, and soon destroying;
Long, but sweet in the enjoying;
Neither too easy nor too hard,
All extremes I would have barred.

She should be allowed her passions,
So they were but used as fashions;
Sometimes froward, and then frowning,
Sometimes sickish, and then swooning,
Every fit with change still crowning.
Purely jealous I would have her,
Then only constant when I crave her;
'T is a virtue should not save her.
Thus, nor her delicates would cloy me,
Nor her peevishness annoy me.[1]

[1] The germ of this song may be traced to the following epigram of Martial: —

Qualem, Flacce, velim quæris, nolimve puellam,
Nolo nimis facilem, difficilemve nimis:
Illud quod medium est, atque inter utrumque probamus,
Nec volo quod cruciat, nec volo quod satiat.

Thus rendered by Elphinston: —

What a fair, my dear Flaccus, I like or dislike?
I approve not the dame, or too kind, or too coy;
The sweet medium be mine: no extremities strike:
I 'll have her who knows nor to torture nor cloy.

WANTON CUPID.

Love is blind, and a wanton;
In the whole world, there is scant [one]
One such another:
No, not his mother.
He hath plucked her doves and sparrows,
To feather his sharp arrows,
And alone prevaileth,
While sick Venus waileth.
But if Cypris once recover
The wag; it shall behove her
To look better to him,
Or she will undo him.

WAKE! MUSIC AND WINE.

Wake, our mirth begins to die,
Quicken it with tunes and wines,
Raise your notes; you 're out: fy, fy!
This drowsiness is an ill sign.
We banish him the quire of gods,
That droops again:
Then all are men,
For here 's not one, but nods.

THE FEAST OF THE SENSES.

Then, in a free and lofty strain,
Our broken tunes we thus repair;
And we answer them again,
Running division on the panting air;
To celebrate this feast of sense,

As free from scandal as offence.
Here is beauty for the eye;
For the ear sweet melody;
Ambrosial odours for the smell;
Delicious nectar for the taste;
For the touch a lady's waist;
Which doth all the rest excel!

VOLPONE; OR, THE FOX. 1605.

FOOLS.

Fools, they are the only nation
Worth men's envy or admiration;
Free from care or sorrow-taking,
Selves and others merry making:
All they speak or do is sterling.
Your fool he is your great man's darling,
And your ladies' sport and pleasure;
Tongue and babble are his treasure.
Even his face begetteth laughter,
And he speaks truth free from slaughter;[1]
He 's the grace of every feast,
And sometimes the chiefest guest;
Hath his trencher and his stool,
When wit waits upon the fool.
O, who would not be
He, he, he?[2]

[1] Reason here, observes one of Jonson's commentators, has been made to suffer for the rhyme, slander being the word apparently designed.

[2] There is a Fool's Song in the *Bird in a Cage* of Shirley (see Shirley's songs in this volume) which seems to be formed upon this song.

LOVE WHILE WE CAN.

Come, my Celia, let us prove,
While we can the sports of love,
Time will not be ours for ever,
He, at length, our good will sever;
Spend not then his gifts in vain,
Suns that set may rise again:
But if once we lose this light,
'T is with us perpetual night.
Why should we defer our joys?
Fame and rumour are but toys.
Cannot we delude the eyes
Of a few poor household spies?
Or his easier ears beguile,
Thus removèd by our wile?
'T is no sin love's fruits to steal;
But the sweet thefts to reveal:
To be taken, to be seen,
These have crimes accounted been.[1]

THE QUEEN'S MASQUE. 1605.

THE BIRTH OF LOVE.

So beauty on the waters stood,
When love had severed earth from flood;
So when he parted air from fire,
He did with concord all inspire;

[1] The leading idea of this song is taken from Catullus. It was a favourite theme with the old dramatists, and will be found treated in a variety of ways amongst their songs.

And there a matter he then taught
That elder than himself was thought;
Which thought was yet the child of earth,
For Love is older than his birth.

CUPIDS SHOOTING AT RANDOM.

If all these Cupids now were blind,
  As is their wanton brother,
Or play should put it in their mind
  To shoot at one another,
What pretty battle they would make,
If they their object should mistake,
  And each one wound his mother.

EPICŒNE; OR, THE SILENT WOMAN. 1609.

THE GRACE OF SIMPLICITY.

Still to be neat, still to be drest,
As you were going to a feast;
Still to be powdered, still perfumed:
Lady, it is to be presumed,
Though art's hid causes are not found,
All is not sweet, all is not sound.

Give me a look, give me a face,
That makes simplicity a grace;
Robes loosely flowing, hair as free:
Such sweet neglect more taketh me,

Than all the adulteries of art;
They strike mine eyes, but not my heart.[1]

BARTHOLOMEW FAIR. 1614.

THE BALLAD OF THE CUT-PURSE.[2]

My masters, and friends, and good people, draw near,
And look to your purses for that I do say;
And though little money in them you do bear,
It cost more to get, than to lose in a day.

[1] This is one of the best known of Jonson's songs, and a remarkable illustration of the art with which he constructed these compositions. The first verse is an evident preparation for the skilful flattery and delightful sentiment of the second. Nothing less than the fascinating result to which it leads us could excuse its want of gallantry.

[2] In the Roxburghe collection there is a ballad with the following title: '*A Caveat for Cut-Purses.* With a warning to all purse carriers, shewing the confidence of the first, and the carelessness of the last, with necessary admonitions for them both, lest the hangman get the one, and the beggar the other.' Mr. Collier observes upon it that 'this singular ballad preceded the Restoration, and indeed the civil wars, and the mention in it of Dun, the public hangman, is one proof of its date;' and he adds, 'it is to be observed that the ballad singer speaks in his own person; and, were it not for the conclusion, we might suppose that the production was a "jig" which had been performed by a comic actor at the Curtain, the Red Bull, or some other popular place of amusement.' It escaped Mr. Collier that the first five stanzas are in Ben Jonson's play of *Bartholomew Fair*, acted for the first time on the 31st October, 1614, at the Hope theatre, Bank-side. The song is sung by Nightingale, a ballad singer in the fair, and immediately afterwards Edgworth, a cut-purse, puts its doctrines into practice by picking the pocket of a country gentleman, and handing over the purse he has stolen to the ballad singer. The additional verses in the broad-sheet, containing the allusion to Dun, the hangman, who seems to have succeeded to

You oft have been told,
Both the young and the old,
And bidden beware of the Cut-purse so bold!
Then if you take heed not, free me from the curse,
Who both give you warning, for, and the Cut-purse.
Youth, youth, thou hadst better been starved by thy nurse,
Than live to be hanged for cutting a purse.

his office in 1616, two years after the play was produced, were evidently added afterwards. They extend the ballad to ten verses, and run as follows : —

The players do tell you, in Bartholomew Fair,
What secret consumptions and rascals you are ;
For one of their actors, it seems, had the fate
By some of your trade to be fleeced of late :
Then fall to your prayers,
You that are way-layers,
They 're fit to choose all the world that can cheat players ;
For he hath the art, and no man the worse,
Whose cunning can pilfer the pilferer's purse.
Youth, youth, &c.

The plain countryman that comes staring to London,
If once you come near him he quickly is undone,
For when he amazedly gazeth about,
One treads on his toes, and the other pulls it out :
Then in a strange place,
Where he knows no face,
His money is gone, 't is a pitiful case.
The Devil in hell in his trade is not worse,
Than Gilter, and Diver, and Cutter of purse.
Youth, youth, &c.

The poor servant maid wears her purse in her placket,
A place of quick feeling, and yet you can take it ;
Nor is she aware that you have done the feat,
Until she is going to pay for her meat ;

It hath been upbraided to men of my trade,
That oftentimes we are the cause of this crime:
Alack, and for pity! why should it be said,
As if they regarded or places or time?
Examples have been
Of some that were seen
In Westminster-hall, yea, the pleaders between;

Then she cries and rages
Amongst the baggages,
And swears at one thrust she hath lost all her wages;
For she is engaged her own to disburse,
To make good the breach of the cruel Cut-purse.
Youth, youth, &c.

Your eyes and your fingers are nimble of growth,
But Dun many times hath been nimbler than both;
Yet you are deceived by many a slut,
But the hangman is only the Cut-purse's cut.
It makes you to vex
When he bridles your necks,
And then, at the last, what becomes of your tricks?
But when you should pray, you begin for to curse
The hand that first showed you to slash at a purse.
Youth, youth, &c.

But now to my hearers this counsel I give,
And pray, friends, remember it as long as you live;
Bring out no more cash in purse, pocket, or wallet,
Than one single penny to pay for this ballad;
For Cut-purse doth shroud
Himself in a cloud,
There 's many a purse hath been lost in a crowd,
For he 's the most rogue that doth cry up, and curses,
Who first cries, 'My masters, beware of your purses.'
Oh! youth, &c.

An inferior hand may be easily detected in these supplementary verses. It will be seen, also, that the writer changes the alternate rhymes to couplets.

Then why should the judges be free from this curse,
More than my poor self for cutting the purse?
Youth, youth, &c.

At Worcester, 't is known well, and even in the jail,
A knight of good worship did there show his face
Against the foul sinners in zeal for to rail,
And lost (*ipso facto*) his purse in the place.
Nay, once from the seat
Of judgment so great,
A judge there did lose a fair purse of velvate.
O Lord! for thy mercy, how wicked, or worse,
Are those that so venture their necks for a purse!
Youth, youth, &c.

At plays, and at sermons, and at the sessions,
'T is daily their practice such booty to make;
Yea, under the gallows, at executions,
They stick not the stare-abouts' purses to take.
Nay, one without grace,
At a better place,
At court, and in Christmas, before the king's face.
Alack, then for pity! must I bear the curse,
That only belongs to the cunning Cut-purse?
Youth, youth, &c.

But O, you vile nation of Cut-purses all,
Relent and repent, and amend and be sound,

And know that you ought not by honest men's fall
Advance your own fortunes, to die above ground;
And though you go gay
In silks as you may,
It is not the high way to heaven, as they say.
Repent then, repent you, for better, for worse,
And kiss not the gallows for cutting a purse.
Youth, youth, &c.

THE NEW INN; OR, THE LIGHT HEART. 1629.

A VISION OF BEAUTY.

It was a beauty that I saw
So pure, so perfect, as the frame
Of all the universe was lame,
To that one figure could I draw,
Or give least line of it a law!
A skein of silk without a knot!
A fair march made without a halt!
A curious form without a fault!
A printed book without a blot!
All beauty, and without a spot.

THE SAD SHEPHERD; OR, A TALE OF ROBIN HOOD.[1]

LOVE AND DEATH.

Though I am young and cannot tell
Either what death or love is well,

[1] This piece, a dramatic pastoral, in the manner of the *Faithful Shepherdess* of Fletcher, was left unfinished by Jonson at his death. Only two acts, and a fragment of a third, are all that have come down

Yet I have heard they both bear darts,
And both do aim at human hearts;
And then again, I have been told,
Love wounds with heat, as death with cold;
So that I fear they do but bring
Extremes to touch, and mean one thing.

As in a ruin we it call,
One thing to be blown up, or fall;
Or to our end, like way may have,
By a flash of lightning, or a wave:
So love's inflamèd shaft or brand,
May kill as soon as death's cold hand;
Except love's fires the virtue have
To fright the frost out of the grave.

THE FOREST.[1]

TO CELIA.

DRINK to me only with thine eyes,
And I will pledge with mine;
Or leave a kiss but in the cup,
And I 'll not look for wine.
The thirst that from the soul doth rise,
Doth ask a drink divine:
But might I of Jove's nectar sup,
I would not change for thine.

I sent thee late a rosy wreath,
Not so much honouring thee,

to us. They abound in passages of exquisite beauty, and display his mastery over a species of poetry in which he is least appreciated.

[1] A collection of Jonson's smaller poems.

As giving it a hope that there
It could not withered be;
But thou thereon didst only breathe,
And sent'st it back to me;
Since when it grows, and smells, I swear,
Not of itself, but thee.

FRANCIS BEAUMONT AND JOHN FLETCHER.

1584–1616. 1579–1625.

[VARIETY, grace, and sweetness are the predominant characteristics of Beaumont and Fletcher's songs. They occupy a middle region between Shakespeare and Jonson. The individual hand of either poet cannot be traced with certainty in any of these pieces. We learn from the traditions which have reached us, that they lived together on the Bank-side, and not only pursued their studies in close companionship, but carried their community of habits so far that they had only one bench between them, and used the same clothes and cloaks in common. Beaumont has got the credit (though the younger man) of possessing the restraining judgment, and Fletcher the overflowing fancy and exuberant wit. There can be no doubt, however, from the allusions of the Prologues and Commendatory Verses, that Fletcher had by far the larger share in the plays; and, if such a conjecture may be hazarded upon internal evidence, the bulk of the songs may be ascribed to him also. They are full of that luxuriance and beauty which distinguish the pieces known to have been written by him separately.]

THE MAID'S TRAGEDY.

CONSTANCY.

Lay a garland on my hearse
Of the dismal yew;
Maidens, willow branches bear;
Say, I died true.

My love was false, but I was firm
From my hour of birth.
Upon my buried body lie
Lightly, gentle earth!

FICKLENESS.

I could never have the power
To love one above an hour,
But my head would prompt mine eye
On some other man to fly.
Venus, fix thou mine eyes fast,
Or if not, give me all that I shall see at last.

THE ELDER BROTHER.[1]

THE STUDENT AWAKENED BY LOVE.

Beauty clear and fair,
Where the air
Rather like a perfume dwells;
Where the violet and the rose
Their blue veins in blush disclose,
And came to honour nothing else.

[1] Ascribed to Fletcher.

Where to live near,
And planted there,
Is to live, and still live new;
Where to gain a favour is
More than light, perpetual bliss, —
Make me live by serving you.

Dear, again back recall
To this light,
A stranger to himself and all;
Both the wonder and the story
Shall be yours, and eke the glory:
I am your servant, and your thrall.

THE SPANISH CURATE.[1]

SPEAK, LOVE![2]

DEAREST, do not delay me,
Since, thou knowest, I must be gone;
Wind and tide, 't is thought, doth stay me,
But 't is wind that must be blown
From that breath, whose native smell
Indian odours far excel.

[1] By Fletcher.

[2] This song, and that which immediately follows, not having appeared in the original edition of the *Spanish Curate*, were removed from the text by Mr. Colman. The authorship is, of course, doubtful; but the stage directions in the places in which they were inserted indicate that some songs were intended to be introduced by the authors; and, to whatever hand we are indebted for these, they are entitled to preservation in this collection.

Oh, then speak, thou fairest fair!
Kill not him that vows to serve thee;
But perfume this neighbouring air,[1]
Else dull silence, sure, will starve me:
'T is a word that 's quickly spoken,
Which, being restrained, a heart is broken.

COUNTRY FEASTING.

Let the bells ring, and let the boys sing,
The young lasses skip and play;
Let the cups go round, till round goes the ground;
Our learnèd old vicar will stay.

Let the pig turn merrily, merrily, ah!
And let the fat goose swim;
For verily, verily, verily, ah!
Our vicar this day shall be trim.[2]

The stewed cock shall crow, cock-a-loodle-loo,
A loud cock-a-loodle shall he crow;

[1] This looks either like the authorship of Fletcher, or an intentional imitation. A similar passage occurs in a preceding song: —

Beauty clear and fair,
Where the air
Rather like a perfume dwells, &c.

[2] Dibdin appears to have founded the burthen of a song in the *Quaker* on this verse: —

When the lads of the village shall merrily, ah,
Sound the tabors, I 'll hand thee along;
And I say unto thee, that verily, ah!
Thou and I will be first in the throng.

The duck and the drake shall swim in a lake
Of onions and claret below.

Our wives shall be neat, to bring in our meat
To thee our most noble adviser;
Our pains shall be great, and bottles shall sweat,
And we ourselves will be wiser.

We 'll labour and swink,[1] we 'll kiss and we 'll drink,
And tithes shall come thicker and thicker;
We 'll fall to our plough, and get children enow,
And thou shalt be learnèd old vicar.

WIT WITHOUT MONEY.

TAKE ME WHILE I 'M IN THE VEIN.

The fit 's upon me now,
The fit 's upon me now!
Come quickly, gentle lady,
The fit 's upon me now!
The world shall soon know they 're fools,
And so shalt thou do too;
Let the cobbler meddle with his tools,
The fit 's upon me now!

BEGGAR'S BUSH.[2]

THE KING OF THE BEGGARS.

Cast our caps and cares away:
This is beggar's holiday!

[1] To work hard. [2] Ascribed to Fletcher.

At the crowning of our king,
Thus we ever dance and sing.
In the world look out and see,
Where 's so happy a prince as he?
Where the nation lives so free,
And so merry as do we?
Be it peace, or be it war,
Here at liberty we are,
And enjoy our ease and rest:
To the field we are not pressed;
Nor are called into the town,
To be troubled with the gown.
Hang all offices, we cry,
And the magistrate too, by!
When the subsidy 's encreased
We are not a penny sessed;
Nor will any go to law
With the beggar for a straw.
All which happiness, he brags,
He doth owe unto his rags.

THE HUMOROUS LIEUTENANT.[1]

THE LOVE PHILTER.

Rise from the shades below,
All you that prove
The helps of loose love!
Rise, and bestow

[1] Also ascribed to Fletcher by the writers of the commendatory verses, and confirmed by the authority of a MS. referred to by Mr. Dyce.

Upon this cup whatever may compel,
By powerful charm and unresisted spell
A heart unwarmed to melt in love's desires!
Distil into liquor all your fires;
Heats, longings, tears;
But keep back frozen fears;
That she may know, that has all power defied,
Art is a power that will not be denied.

THE FAITHFUL SHEPHERDESS.[1]

THE SATYR.[2]

THROUGH yon same bending plain
That flings his arms down to the main,
And through these thick woods,[3] have I run,
Whose bottom never kissed the sun
Since the lusty spring began;
All to please my Master Pan,

[1] The sole production of Fletcher.

[2] The lyrical character of this soliloquy of the *Satyr*, and of two or three similar pieces extracted from the same pastoral comedy, may be allowed to justify their insertion in this volume, if their beauty stand in need of any plea for their admission.

[3] Mr. Seward traces an imitation of Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream* in the beginning and ending of this soliloquy. The passage is in the speech of the Fairy: —

Over hill, over dale,
Thorough bush, thorough brier,
Over park, over pale,
Thorough flood, thorough fire, &c.

A still closer imitation of Fletcher himself may be found in the *Comus* of Milton, which owes large obligations not only to the imagery and general treatment, but to the plan of the *Faithful Shepherdess*.

Have I trotted without rest
To get him fruit; for at a feast
He entertains, this coming night,
His paramour, the Syrinx bright.
But, behold a fairer sight!
By that heavenly form of thine,
Brightest fair, thou art divine,
Sprung from great immortal race
Of the gods; for in thy face
Shines more awful majesty,
Than dull weak mortality
Dare with misty eyes behold,
And live! Therefore on this mould
Lowly do I bend my knee
In worship of thy deity.
Deign it, goddess, from my hand,
To receive whate'er this land
From her fertile womb doth send
Of her choice fruits; and but lend
Belief to that the Satyr tells:
Fairer by the famous wells
To this present day ne'er grew,
Never better nor more true.
Here be grapes, whose lusty blood
Is the learnèd poet's good,
Sweeter yet did never crown
The head of Bacchus; nuts more brown
Than the squirrel's teeth that crack them;
Deign, oh fairest fair, to take them!
For these black-eyèd Dryope
Hath often-times commanded me

With my claspèd knee to climb:
See how well the lusty time
Hath decked their rising cheeks in red,
Such as on your lips is spread!
Here be berries for a queen,
Some be red, some be green;
These are of that luscious meat,
The great god Pan himself doth eat:
All these, and what the woods can yield,
The hanging mountain, or the field,
I freely offer, and ere long
Will bring you more, more sweet and strong;
Till when, humbly leave I take,
Lest the great Pan do awake,
That sleeping lies in a deep glade,
Under a broad beech's shade.
I must go, I must run
Swifter than the fiery sun.

THE PRAISES OF PAN.

Sing his praises that doth keep
Our flocks from harm,
Pan, the father of our sheep;
And arm in arm
Tread we softly in a round,
Whilst the hollow neighbouring ground
Fills the music with her sound.

Pan, oh, great god Pan, to thee
Thus do we sing!

Thou that keep'st us chaste and free
As the young spring;
Ever be thy honour spoke,
From that place the morn is spoke,
To that place day doth unyoke!

THE INVITATION.

COME, shepherds, come!
Come away
Without delay
Whilst the gentle time doth stay.
Green woods are dumb,
And will never tell to any
Those dear kisses, and those many
Sweet embraces, that are given,
Dainty pleasures, that would even
Raise in coldest age a fire,
And give virgin blood desire.
Then, if ever,
Now or never,
Come and have it:
Think not I
Dare deny,
If you crave it.

EVENING SONG OF PAN'S PRIEST.

SHEPHERDS all, and maidens fair,
Fold your flocks up, for the air
'Gins to thicken, and the sun
Already his great course hath run.

See the dew-drops how they kiss
Every little flower that is,
Hanging on their velvet heads,
Like a rope of crystal beads:
See the heavy clouds low falling,
And bright Hesperus down calling
The dead Night from under ground;
At whose rising mists unsound,
Damps and vapours fly apace,
Hovering o'er the wanton face
Of these pastures, where they come,
Striking dead both bud and bloom:
Therefore, from such danger lock
Every one his lovèd flock;
And let your dogs lie loose without,
Lest the wolf come as a scout
From the mountain, and, ere day,
Bear a lamb or kid away;
Or the crafty thievish fox
Break upon your simple flocks.
To secure yourselves from these,
Be not too secure in ease;
Let one eye his watches keep,
Whilst the other eye doth sleep;
So you shall good shepherds prove,
And for ever hold the love
Of our great god. Sweetest slumbers,
And soft silence, fall in numbers
On your eye-lids! So, farewell!
Thus I end my evening's knell.

THE SULLEN SHEPHERD TO AMARILLIS ASLEEP.

FROM thy forehead thus I take
These herbs, and charge thee not awake
Till in yonder holy well
Thrice, with powerful magic spell,
Filled with many a baleful word,
Thou hast been dipped. Thus, with my cord
Of blasted hemp, by moonlight twined,
I do thy sleepy body bind.
I turn thy head unto the east,[1]
And thy feet unto the west,
Thy left arm to the south put forth,
And thy right unto the north.
I take thy body from the ground,
In this deep and deadly swound,
And into this holy spring
I let thee slide down by my string.
Take this maid, thou holy pit,
To thy bottom; nearer yet;
In thy water pure and sweet,
By thy leave I dip her feet;
Thus I let her lower yet,
That her ankles may be wet;
Yet down lower, let her knee
In thy waters washèd be.
There stop. Fly away,[2]
Everything that loves the day!

[1] Thus in *Cymbeline*:—

Nay, Cadwal, we must lay his head to the east;
My father had a reason for 't.

[2] Regarding this line as an 'unmusical hemistich' occasioned

Truth, that hath but one face,
Thus I charm thee from this place.
Snakes that cast your coats for new,
Chamelions that alter hue,
Hares that yearly sexes change,
Proteus altering oft and strange,
Hecatè, with shapes three,
Let this maiden changèd be,
With this holy water wet,
To the shape of Amoret!
Cynthia, work thou with my charm!
Thus I draw thee, free from harm,
Up out of this blessèd lake.
Rise both like her and awake!

THE SATYR'S WATCH.

Now, whilst the moon doth rule the sky,
And the stars, whose feeble light
Give[s] a pale shadow to the night,
Are up, great Pan commanded me
To walk this grove about, whilst he,
In a corner of the wood,
Where never mortal foot hath stood,
Keeps dancing, music, and a feast,
To entertain a lovely guest:

probably 'by the loss of one or more words,' Mr. Seward and Mr. Sympson altered it to

There I stop. Now fly away.

With such scrupulous ears for syllabic completeness, it is surprising they did not fill out a hemistich that occurs a few lines lower down, and that is really unmusical. The abruptness of the line they have altered was obviously intentional.

Where he gives her many a rose,
Sweeter than the breath that blows
The leaves, grapes, berries of the best;
I never saw so great a feast.
But, to my charge. Here must I stay,
To see what mortals lose their way,
And by a false fire, seeming bright,
Train them in and leave them right.
Then must I watch if any be
Forcing of a chastity;
If I find it, then in haste
Give my wreathèd horn a blast,
And the fairies all will run,
Wildly dancing by the moon,
And will pinch him to the bone,
Till his lustful thoughts be gone.

Back again about this ground;
Sure I hear a mortal sound. —
I bind thee by this powerful spell,
By the waters of this well,
By the glimmering moon-beams bright,
Speak again, thou mortal wight!

Here the foolish mortal lies,
Sleeping on the ground. Arise!
The poor wight is almost dead;
On the ground his wounds have bled,
And his clothes fouled with his blood:
To my goddess in the wood
Will I lead him, whose hands pure
Will help this mortal wight to cure.

AMORET AND THE RIVER-GOD.

God. WHAT powerful charms my streams do bring
Back again unto their spring,
With such force, that I their god,
Three times striking with my rod,
Could not keep them in their ranks?
My fishes shoot into the banks;
There 's not one that stays and feeds,
All have hid them in the weeds.
Here 's a mortal almost dead,
Fallen into my river-head,
Hallowed so with many a spell,
That till now none ever fell.
'T is a female young and clear,
Cast in by some ravisher:
See upon her breast a wound,
On which there is no plaster bound.
Yet she 's warm, her pulses beat,
'T is a sign of life and heat. —
If thou be'st a virgin pure,
I can give a present cure:
Take a drop into thy wound,
From my watery locks, more round
Than orient pearl, and far more pure
Than unchaste flesh may endure. —
See, she pants, and from her flesh
The warm blood gusheth out afresh.
She is an unpolluted maid;
I must have this bleeding staid.

From my banks I pluck this flowèr
With holy hand, whose virtuous power
Is at once to heal and draw. —
The blood returns. I never saw
A fairer mortal. Now doth break
Her deadly slumber. Virgin, speak.

Amoret. Who hath restored my sense, given me new breath,
And brought me back out of the arms of death?

God. I have healed thy wounds.

Amoret. Ah me!

God. Fear not him that succoured thee.
I am this fountain's god. Below,
My waters to a river grow,
And 'twixt two banks with osiers set,
That only prosper in the wet,
Through the meadows do they glide,
Wheeling still on every side,
Sometimes winding round about,
To find the evenest channel out.
And if thou wilt go with me,
Leaving mortal company,
In the cool streams shalt thou lie,
Free from harm as well as I:
I will give thee for thy food
No fish that useth in the mud;
But trout and pike, that love to swim
Where the gravel from the brim
Through the pure streams may be seen:
Orient pearl fit for a queen

Will I give, thy love to win,
And a shell to keep them in;
Not a fish in all my brook
That shall disobey thy look,
But, when thou wilt, come sliding by,
And from thy white hand take a fly:
And to make thee understand
How I can my waves command,
They shall bubble whilst I sing,
Sweeter than the silver string.

The Song.

Do not fear to put thy feet
Naked in the river sweet;
Think not leech, or newt, or toad,
Will bite thy foot, when thou hast trod;
Nor let the water rising high,
As thou wad'st in, make thee cry
And sob; but ever live with me,
And not a wave shall trouble thee!

SONG TO PAN.

All ye woods, and trees, and bowers,
All ye virtues and ye powers
That inhabit in the lakes,
In the pleasant springs or brakes,
Move your feet
To our sound,
Whilst we greet
All this ground

With his honour and his name
That defends our flocks from blame.

He is great, and he is just,
He is ever good, and must
Thus be honoured. Daffodillies,
Roses, pinks, and lovèd lilies,
Let us fling,
Whilst we sing,
Ever holy,
Ever holy,
Ever honoured, ever young!
Thus great Pan is ever sung.

THE SATYR'S LEAVE-TAKING.

Thou divinest, fairest, brightest,
Thou most powerful maid, and whitest,
Thou most virtuous and most blessèd,
Eyes of stars and golden tressèd
Like Apollo! tell me, sweetest,
What new service now is meetest
For the Satyr? Shall I stray
In the middle air, and stay
The sailing rack, or nimbly take
Hold by the moon, and gently make
Suit to the pale queen of night
For a beam to give thee light?
Shall I dive into the sea,
And bring thee coral, making way
Through the rising waves that fall
In snowy fleeces? Dearest, shall

I catch thee wanton fawns, or flies
Whose woven wings the summer dyes
Of many colours? get thee fruit,
Or steal from Heaven old Orpheus' lute?
All these I 'll venture for, and more,
To do her service all these woods adore.

Holy virgin, I will dance
Round about these woods as quick
As the breaking light, and prick
Down the lawns and down the vales
Faster than the wind-mill sails.
So I take my leave, and pray
All the comforts of the day,
Such as Phœbus' heat doth send
On the earth, may still befriend
Thee and this arbour![1]

[1] The functions of the Satyr in this pastoral and the Attendant Spirit in *Comus* are identical; and there are few passages in Milton finer or more exquisite than this last address of the Satyr. The farewell of the Attendant Spirit is a direct imitation, and the lines toward the end are inferior in beauty to the original. The couplet,

> But now my task is smoothly done,
> I can fly, or I can run,

is transplanted almost verbally from the first speech of the Satyr:

> I must go, and I must run,
> Swifter than the fiery sun.

As a whole, however, the last speech of the Attendant Spirit transcends its prototype in magnificence of versification and the gorgeous loveliness of its imagery.

THE MAD LOVER.[1]

THE LOVER'S LEGACY TO HIS CRUEL MISTRESS.

Go, happy heart! for thou shalt lie
Intombed in her for whom I die,
Example of her cruelty.

Tell her, if she chance to chide
Me for slowness, in her pride,
That it was for her I died.

If a tear escape her eye,
'T is not for my memory,
But thy rites of obsequy.

The altar was my loving breast,
My heart the sacrificèd beast,
And I was myself the priest.

Your body was the sacred shrine,
Your cruel mind the power divine,
Pleased with the hearts of men, not kine.

THE WARNING OF ORPHEUS.

ORPHEUS I am, come from the deeps below,
To thee, fond man, the plagues of love to show.
To the fair fields where loves eternal dwell
There 's none that come, but first they pass through hell:
Hark, and beware! unless thou hast loved, ever
Beloved again, thou shalt see those joys never.

[1] Ascribed to Fletcher.

Hark! how they groan that died despairing!
Oh, take heed, then!
Hark, how they howl for over-daring!
All these were men.

They that be fools, and die for fame,
They lose their name;
And they that bleed
Hark how they speed.
Now in cold frosts, now scorching fires
They sit and curse their lost desires;
Nor shall these souls be free from pains and fears,
Till women waft them over in their tears.

TO VENUS.

Oh, fair sweet goddess, queen of loves,
Soft and gentle as thy doves,
Humble-eyed, and ever rueing
These poor hearts, their loves pursuing!
Oh, thou mother of delights,
Crowner of all happy nights,
Star of dear content and pleasure,
Of mutual loves the endless treasure!
Accept this sacrifice we bring,
Thou continual youth and spring;
Grant this lady her desires,
And every hour we 'll crown thy fires.

THE BATTLE OF PELUSIUM.

Arm, arm, arm, arm! the scouts are all come in;
Keep your ranks close, and now your honours win.

Behold from yonder hill the foe appears;
Bows, bills, glaves, arrows, shields, and spears!
Like a dark wood[1] he comes, or tempest pouring;
Oh, view the wings of horse the meadows scouring.
The van-guard marches bravely. Hark, the drums!
Dub, dub.
They meet, they meet, and now the battle comes:
See how the arrows fly,
That darken all the sky!
Hark how the trumpets sound,
Hark how the hills rebound,
Tara, tara, tara, tara, tara!

Hark how the horses charge! in, boys, boys, in!
The battle totters; now the wounds begin:
Oh, how they cry!
Oh, how they die!
Room for the valiant Memnon, armed with thunder!
See how he breaks the ranks asunder!
They fly! they fly! Eumenes has the chase,
And brave Polybius makes good his place.
To the plains, to the woods,
To the rocks, to the floods,

[1] One of the commentators proposes to read *cloud* for *wood*. These emendations are very provoking, because they are supported by a certain show of reason. But the writers of this hurricane song were not thinking of the literal reason of the matter, but of the suggestiveness of the image. And they have succeeded better than their critic. The coming of the dark wood is grander than the cloud. The rout and uproar of battle are admirably depicted. There are few specimens of this kind in these Dramatic Songs. The most animated and picturesque is a Sea-fight by Dryden.

They fly for succour. Follow, follow, follow!
Hark how the soldiers hollow! *Hey, hey!*
Brave Diocles is dead,
And all his soldiers fled;
The battle 's won, and lost,
That many a life hath cost.

THE LOYAL SUBJECT.[1]

THE BROOM-MAN'S SONG.

Broom, broom, the bonny broom!
Come, buy my birchen broom:
In the wars we have no more room,
Buy all my bonny broom!
For a kiss take two;
If those will not do,
For a little, little pleasure,
Take all my whole treasure:
If all these will not do 't,
Take the broom-man to boot.
Broom, broom, the bonny broom!

THE FALSE ONE.

TO CÆSAR AND CLEOPATRA OF THE NILE.

Isis. Isis, the goddess of this land,
Bids thee, great Cæsar, understand

[1] By Fletcher.

And mark our customs: and first know,
With greedy eyes these watch the glow
Of plenteous Nilus; when he comes,
With songs, with dances, timbrels, drums,
They entertain him; cut his way,
And give his proud heads leave to play;
Nilus himself shall rise and shew
His matchless wealth in overflow.

Labourers. Come, let us help the reverend Nile;
He 's very old; alas, the while!
Let us dig him easy ways,
And prepare a thousand plays:
To delight his streams, let 's sing
A loud welcome to our spring;
This way let his curling heads
Fall into our new-made beds;
This way let his wanton spawns
Frisk, and glide it o'er the lawns.
This way profit comes, and gain:
How he tumbles here amain!
How his waters haste to fall
Into our channels! Labour, all,
And let him in; let Nilus flow,
And perpetual plenty shew.
With incense let us bless the brim,
And, as the wanton fishes swim,
Let us gums and garlands fling,
And loud our timbrels ring.
Come, old father, come away!
Our labour is our holiday.

Enter Nilus.

Isis. Here comes the agèd river now,
With garlands of great pearl his brow
Begirt and rounded. In his flow
All things take life, and all things grow:
A thousand wealthy treasures still,
To do him service at his will,
Follow his rising flood, and pour
Perpetual blessings on our store.
Hear him; and next there will advance
His sacred heads to tread a dance,
In honour of my royal guest:
Mark them too; and you have a feast.

Nilus. Make room for my rich waters' fall,
And bless my flood;
Nilus comes flowing to you all
Encrease and good.
Now the plants and flowers shall spring,
And the merry ploughman sing:
In my hidden waves I bring
Bread, and wine, and everything.
Let the damsels sing me in,
Sing aloud, that I may rise:
Your holy feasts and hours begin,
And each hand bring a sacrifice.
Now my wanton pearls I shew,
That to ladies' fair necks grow;
Now my gold,
And treasures that can ne'er be told,
Shall bless this land, by my rich flow;

And after this, to crown your eyes,
My hidden holy heads arise.

THE LITTLE FRENCH LAWYER.

SONG IN THE WOOD.

This way, this way come, and hear,
You that hold these pleasures dear;
Fill your ears with our sweet sound,
Whilst we melt the frozen ground.
This way come; make haste, oh, fair!
Let your clear eyes gild the air;
Come, and bless us with your sight;
This way, this way, seek delight!

THE TRAGEDY OF VALENTINIAN.

THE LUSTY SPRING.

Now the lusty spring is seen;
  Golden yellow, gaudy blue,
  Daintily invite the view.
Everywhere on every green,
Roses blushing as they blow,
  And enticing men to pull,
Lilies whiter than the snow,
  Woodbines of sweet honey full:
    All love's emblems, and all cry,
    'Ladies, if not plucked, we die.'

Yet the lusty spring hath stayed,
  Blushing red and purest white
  Daintily to love invite
Every woman, every maid.
Cherries kissing as they grow,
  And inviting men to taste,
Apples even ripe below,
  Winding gently to the waist:
    All love's emblems, and all cry,
    'Ladies, if not plucked, we die.'

HEAR WHAT LOVE CAN DO.

Hear, ye ladies that despise,
  What the mighty love has done;
Fear examples, and be wise:
  Fair Calisto was a nun;
Leda, sailing on the stream
  To deceive the hopes of man,
Love accounting but a dream,
  Doted on a silver swan;
    Danaë, in a brazen tower,
    Where no love was, loved a shower.

Hear, ye ladies that are coy,
  What the mighty love can do;
Fear the fierceness of the boy:
  The chaste moon he makes to woo;
Vesta, kindling holy fires,
  Circled round about with spies,
Never dreaming loose desires,
  Doting at the altar dies;

Ilion, in a short hour, higher
He can build, and once more fire.

MONSIEUR THOMAS.[1]

THE MAID IN THE WINDOW.

My man Thomas
Did me promise,
He would visit me this night.

I am here, love;
Tell me, dear love,
How I may obtain thy sight.

Come up to my window, love;
Come, come, come!
Come to my window, my dear;
The wind nor the rain
Shall trouble thee again,
But thou shalt be lodged here.

THE CHANCES.[2]

AN INVOCATION.

Come away, thou lady gay:
Hoist! how she stumbles!
Hark how she mumbles.
Dame Gillian!
Answer. — I come, I come.

[1] By Fletcher. [2] Ascribed to Fletcher.

By old Claret I enlarge thee,
By Canary thus I charge thee,
By Britain Metheglin, and Peeter,[1]
Appear, and answer me in metre!
Why, when?
Why, Gill!
Why, when?
Answer. — You 'll tarry till I am ready.

Once again I conjure thee,
By the pose in thy nose,
And the gout in thy toes;
By thine old dried skin,
And the mummy within;
By thy little, little ruff,
And thy hood that 's made of stuff;
By thy bottle at thy breech,
And thine old salt itch;
By the stakes, and the stones,
That have worn out thy bones,
Appear,
Appear,
Appear!
Answer. — Oh, I am here!

[1] An abbreviation of *Peter-see-me*, itself a corruption of *Pedro-Ximenes*, derived from *Pedro-Simon*, who is said to have imported the grape from the Rhine. — See note by Mr. Dyce, from Henderson's *History of Wines* — Works of Beaumont and Fletcher, vii. 297. Ximenes is still a well-known wine.

THE BLOODY BROTHER; OR, ROLLO, DUKE OF NORMANDY.[1]

A DRINKING SONG.

DRINK to-day, and drown all sorrow,
You shall perhaps not do it to-morrow:
Best, while you have it, use your breath;
There is no drinking after death.

Wine works the heart up, wakes the wit,
There is no cure 'gainst age but it:
It helps the head-ach, cough, and ptisick,
And is for all diseases physick.

Then let us swill, boys, for our health;
Who drinks well, loves the commonwealth.[2]
And he that will to bed go sober
Falls with the leaf, still in October.[3]

[1] The sole authorship of this play by Fletcher is doubtful, although ascribed to him on the title-page of the edition of 1640. Parts of it are supposed, on internal evidence, to have been written by some other dramatist. — Weber suggests either W. Rowley or Middleton.

[2] This defence of drinking is repeated and expanded in a song by Shadwell.

[3] The following well-known catch, or glee, is formed on this song: —

> He who goes to bed, and goes to bed sober,
> Falls as the leaves do, and dies in October;
> But he who goes to bed, and goes to bed mellow,
> Lives as he ought to do, and dies an honest fellow.

SONG OF THE YEOMAN OF THE CELLAR, THE BUTLER, THE COOK, AND PAUL THE PANTLER[1] GOING TO EXECUTION.

Yeoman.

COME, Fortune 's a jade, I care not who tell her,
Would offer to strangle a page of the cellar,
That should by his oath, to any man's thinking,
And place, have had a defence for his drinking;
But thus she does still when she pleases to palter, —
Instead of his wages, she gives him a halter.

Chorus.

Three merry boys, and three merry boys,
And three merry boys are we,
As ever did sing in a hempen string
Under the gallows tree!

Butler.

But I that was so lusty,
And ever kept my bottles,
That neither they were musty,
And seldom less than pottles;
For me to be thus stopped now,
With hemp instead of cork, sir,
And from the gallows lopped now,
Shews that there is a fork, sir,
In death, and this the token;
Man may be two ways killed,

[1] The 'pantler' was the servant who had charge of the pantry.

Or like the bottle broken,
Or like the wine be spilled.
Chorus. — Three merry boys, &c.

Cook.

Oh, yet but look
On the master cook,
The glory of the kitchen,
In sewing whose fate,
At so lofty a rate,
No tailor e'er had stitch in;
For, though he made the man,
The cook yet makes the dishes,
The which no tailor can,
Wherein I have my wishes,
That I, who at so many a feast
Have pleased so many tasters,
Should now myself come to be dressed,
A dish for you, my masters.
Chorus. — Three merry boys, &c.

Pantler.

Oh, man or beast,
Or you, at least,
That wears or brow or antler,
Prick up your ears
Unto the tears
Of me, poor Paul the Pantler,
That thus am clipped
Because I chipped

The cursèd crust of treason
With loyal knife: —
Oh, doleful strife,
To hang thus without reason!
Chorus. — Three merry boys, &c.

TAKE, OH! TAKE THOSE LIPS AWAY.

Take, oh! take those lips away,
That so sweetly were forsworn,
And those eyes, like break of day,
Lights that do mislead the morn!
But my kisses bring again,
Seals of love, though sealed in vain.

Hide, oh, hide those hills of snow,
Which thy frozen bosom bears,
On whose tops the pinks that grow
Are yet of those that April wears!
But first set my poor heart free,
Bound in those icy chains by thee.[1]

[1] The first stanza of this song is found in *Measure for Measure.* — See *ante*, p. 100. The origin of both verses may be traced to the fragment *Ad Lydiam*, ascribed to Cornelius Gallus. The following are the corresponding passages, which discover a resemblance too close to have been merely accidental: —

Pande, Puella, geneas roseas,
Perfusas rubro purpureæ tyriæ.
Porrige labra, labra corallina;
Da columbatim mitia basia:
Sugis amentis partem animi. —

Sinus expansa profert cinnama;
Undique surgunt ex te deliciæ.

A WIFE FOR A MONTH.[1]

TO THE BLEST EVANTHE.

Let those complain that feel Love's cruelty,
And in sad legends write their woes;
With roses gently h' has corrected me,
My war is without rage or blows:
My mistress' eyes shine fair on my desires,
And hope springs up inflamed with her new fires.

No more an exile will I dwell,
With folded arms, and sighs all day,
Reckoning the torments of my hell,
And flinging my sweet joys away:
I am called home again to quiet peace;
My mistress smiles, and all my sorrows cease.

Yet, what is living in her eye,
Or being blessed with her sweet tongue,
If these no other joys imply?
A golden gyve, a pleasing wrong:

Conde papillas, quæ me sauciant
Candore, et luxu nivei pectoris.

The English version of the second of these passages, by the translator of Secundus, is still nearer to Fletcher's song.

Again, above its envious rest,
See, thy bosom heaves confest!
Hide the rapturous, dear delight!
Hide it from my ravished sight!
Hide it! — for through all my soul
Tides of maddening rapture roll.

[1] By Fletcher.

To be your own but one poor month, I 'd give
My youth, my fortune, and then leave to live.

THE LOVERS' PROGRESS.[1]

THE SONG OF THE DEAD HOST.

'T is late and cold; stir up the fire;
Sit close, and draw the table nigher;
Be merry, and drink wine that 's old,
A hearty medicine 'gainst a cold:
Your beds of wanton down the best,
Where you shall tumble to your rest;
I could wish you wenches too,
But I am dead, and cannot do.
Call for the best the house may ring,
Sack, white, and claret, let them bring,
And drink apace, while breath you have;
You 'll find but cold drink in the grave:
Plover, partridge, for your dinner,
And a capon for the sinner,
You shall find ready when you 're up,
And your horse shall have his sup:
Welcome, welcome, shall fly round,
And I shall smile, though under ground.

THE PILGRIM.[2]

NEPTUNE COMMANDING STILLNESS ON THE SEA.

Down, ye angry waters all!
Ye loud whistling whirlwinds, fall!

[1] One of the pieces left unfinished by Fletcher, and completed by another writer — supposed to be Shirley, or Massinger.
[2] Ascribed to Fletcher.

Down, ye proud waves! ye storms, cease!
I command ye, be at peace!
Fright not with your churlish notes,
Nor bruise the keel of bark that floats;
No devouring fish come nigh,
Nor monster in my empery
Once show his head, or terror bring;
But let the weary sailor sing:
Amphitrite with white arms
Strike my lute, I 'll sing thy charms.

THE CAPTAIN.[1]

THE CATECHISM OF LOVE.

TELL me, dearest, what is love?
'T is a lightning from above;
'T is an arrow, 't is a fire,
'T is a boy they call Desire.
'T is a grave,
Gapes to have
Those poor fools that long to prove.

Tell me more, are women true?
Yes, some are, and some as you.
Some are willing, some are strange,
Since you men first taught to change.
And till troth
Be in both,
All shall love, to love anew.

[1] The Prologue speaks of only one author, — one writer of commendatory verses ascribes it to both Beaumont and Fletcher, — the rest to Fletcher alone.

Tell me more yet, can they grieve?
Yes, and sicken sore, but live,
And be wise, and delay,
When you men are as wise as they.
Then I see,
Faith will be,
Never till they both believe.[1]

THE INVITATION.

Come hither, you that love, and hear me sing
Of joys still growing,
Green, fresh, and lusty as the pride of spring,
And ever blowing.
Come hither, youths that blush, and dare not know
What is desire;
And old men, worse than you, that cannot blow
One spark of fire;

[1] The music of this song was composed by Robert Jones. The first two verses are repeated in *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, with some variations.

Tell me, dearest, what is love?
'T is a lightning from above;
'T is an arrow, 'tis a fire;
'T is a boy they call Desire.
'T is a smile
Doth beguile
The poor hearts of men that prove.

Tell me more, are women true?
Some love change, and so do you.
Are they fair, and never kind?
Yes, when men turn with the wind.
Are they froward?
Ever toward
Those that love, to love anew.

And with the power of my enchanting song,
Boys shall be able men, and old men young.

Come hither, you that hope, and you that cry;
Leave off complaining;
Youth, strength, and beauty, that shall never die,
Are here remaining.
Come hither, fools, and blush you stay so long
From being blessed;
And mad men, worse than you, that suffer wrong,
Yet seek no rest;
And in an hour, with my enchanting song,
You shall be ever pleased, and young maids long.

THE QUEEN OF CORINTH.[1]

A 'SAD SONG.'

WEEP no more, nor sigh, nor groan,
Sorrow calls no time that 's gone:
Violets plucked, the sweetest rain
Makes not fresh nor grow again;[2]
Trim thy locks, look cheerfully;
Fate's hidden ends eyes cannot see:
Joys as wingèd dreams fly fast,
Why should sadness longer last?

[1] Ascribed to Fletcher.

[2] This most exquisite passage is thus embodied by Bishop Percy in his ballad of *The Friar of Orders Grey*: —

Weep no more, lady, weep no more;
Thy sorrow is in vain:
For violets plucked the sweetest showers
Will ne'er make grow again.

Grief is but a wound to woe;
Gentlest fair, mourn, mourn no mo.

THE KNIGHT OF THE BURNING PESTLE.

THE HEALTHINESS OF MIRTH.

'T is mirth that fills the veins with blood,
More than wine, or sleep, or food;
Let each man keep his heart at ease;
No man dies of that disease.
He that would his body keep
From diseases, must not weep;
But whoever laughs and sings,
Never he his body brings
Into fevers, gouts, or rheums,
Or lingeringly his lungs consumes;
Or meets with achès in his bone,
Or catarrhs, or griping stone:
But contented lives for aye;
The more he laughs, the more he may.

DIRGE FOR THE FAITHFUL LOVER.

Come, you whose loves are dead,
And, whiles I sing,
Weep, and wring
Every hand, and every head
Bind with cypress and sad yew;
Ribbons black and candles blue
For him that was of men most true!

Come with heavy moaning,
And on his grave
Let him have
Sacrifice of sighs and groaning;
Let him have fair flowers enow,
White and purple, green and yellow,
For him that was of men most true!

LIVE WELL AND BE IDLE.

I WOULD not be a serving-man
To carry the cloak-bag still,
Nor would I be a falconer
The greedy hawks to fill;
But I would be in a good house,
And have a good master too;
But I would eat and drink of the best,
And no work would I do.

JILLIAN OF BERRY.

FOR Jillian of Berry, she dwells on a hill,
And she hath good beer and ale to sell,
And of good fellows she thinks no ill,
And thither will we go now, now, now,
And thither we will go now.
And when you have made a little stay,
You need not ask what is to pay,
But kiss your hostess, and go your way·
And thither, &c.

THE SONG OF MAY-DAY.

LONDON, to thee I do present
The merry month of May;
Let each true subject be content
To hear me what I say:
For from the top of conduit-head,
As plainly may appear,
I will both tell my name to you,
And wherefore I came here.
My name is Ralph, by due descent,
Though not ignoble I,
Yet far inferior to the flock
Of gracious grocery;
And by the common counsel of
My fellows in the Strand.
With gilded staff and crossèd scarf,
The May-lord here I stand.
Rejoice, oh, English hearts, rejoice!
Rejoice, oh, lovers dear!
Rejoice, oh, city, town, and country,
Rejoice eke every shire!
For now the fragrant flowers do spring
And sprout in seemly sort,
The little birds do sit and sing,
The lambs do make fine sport;
And now the birchen-tree doth bud,
That makes the schoolboy cry;
The morris rings, while hobby-horse
Doth foot it feateously;
The lords and ladies now abroad,

For their disport and play,
Do kiss sometimes upon the grass,
And sometimes in the hay.
Now butter with a leaf of sage
Is good to purge the blood;
Fly Venus and phlebotomy,
For they are neither good!
Now little fish on tender stone
Begin to cast their bellies,
And sluggish snails, that erst were mewed,
Do creep out of their shellies;
The rumbling rivers now do warm,
For little boys to paddle;
The sturdy steed now goes to grass,
And up they hang his saddle;
The heavy hart, the blowing buck,
The rascal, and the pricket,
Are now among the yeoman's pease,
And leave the fearful thicket;
And be like them, oh, you, I say,
Of this same noble town,
And lift aloft your velvet heads,
And slipping off your gown,
With bells on legs, and napkins clean
Unto your shoulders tied,
With scarfs and garters as you please,
And 'Hey for our town!' cried,
March out, and shew your willing minds,
By twenty and by twenty,
To Hogsdon, or to Newington,
Where ale and cakes are plenty;

And let it ne'er be said for shame,
That we the youths of London
Lay thrumming of our caps at home,
And left our custom undone.
Up then, I say, both young and old,
Both man and maid a-maying,
With drums and guns that bounce aloud,
And merry tabor playing!
Which to prolong, God save our king,
And send his country peace,
And root out treason from the land!
And so, my friends, I cease.

THE MAID IN THE MILL.[1]

LET THE MILL GO ROUND.

Now having leisure, and a happy wind,
Thou mayst at pleasure cause the stones to grind;
Sails spread, and grist have ready to be ground;
Fy, stand not idly, but let the mill go round!

How long shall I pine for love?
How long shall I sue in vain?
How long like the turtle-dove,
Shall I heavily thus complain?
Shall the sails of my love stand still?
Shall the grist of my hopes be unground?
Oh fy, oh fy, oh fy!
Let the mill, let the mill go round!

[1] The joint production of Fletcher and W. Rowley.

WOMEN PLEASED.

THE SLEEPING BEAUTY.

Oh, fair sweet face! oh, eyes celestial bright,
Twin stars in heaven, that now adorn the night!
Oh, fruitful lips, where cherries ever grow,
And damask cheeks, where all sweet beauties blow!
Oh thou, from head to foot divinely fair!
Cupid's most cunning net 's made of that hair;
And, as he weaves himself for curious eyes,
'Oh me, oh me, I 'm caught myself!' he cries:
Sweet rest about thee, sweet and golden sleep,
Soft peaceful thoughts your hourly watches keep,
Whilst I in wonder sing this sacrifice,
To beauty sacred, and those angel eyes!

WHAT WOMEN MOST DESIRE.

Question. Tell me what is that only thing
For which all women long;
Yet having what they most desire,
To have it does them wrong?
Answer. 'T is not to be chaste, nor fair,
(Such gifts malice may impair,)
Richly trimmed, to walk or ride,
Or to wanton unespied;
To preserve an honest name,
And so to give it up to fame;
These are toys. In good or ill
They desire to have their will:

Yet, when they have it, they abuse it,
For they know not how to use it.[1]

CUPID'S REVENGE.

SACRIFICE TO CUPID.

Come, my children, let your feet
In an even measure meet,
And your cheerful voices rise,
To present this sacrifice
To great Cupid, in whose name,
I his priest begin the same.
Young men, take your loves and kiss;
Thus our Cupid honoured is;
Kiss again, and in your kissing
Let no promises be missing;
Nor let any maiden here
Dare to turn away her ear
Unto the whisper of her love,
But give bracelet, ring, or glove,
As a token to her sweeting,
Of an after secret meeting.
Now, boy, sing, to stick our hearts
Fuller of great Cupid's darts.

LOVERS, REJOICE!

Lovers, rejoice! your pains shall be rewarded,
The god of love himself grieves at your crying;

[1] This solution of the question is to be found in the *Wife of Bath's Tale*, and, doubtless, was a common saw from time immemorial. But Chaucer spares the ladies the ungallant commentary with which the song closes.

No more shall frozen honour be regarded,
Nor the coy faces of a maid denying.
No more shall virgins sigh, and say 'We dare not,
For men are false, and what they do they care not.'
All shall be well again; then do not grieve;
Men shall be true, and women shall believe.

Lovers, rejoice! what you shall say henceforth,
When you have caught your sweethearts in your arms,
It shall be accounted oracle and worth;
No more faint-hearted girls shall dream of harms,
And cry 'They are too young;' the god hath said,
Fifteen shall make a mother of a maid:
Then, wise men, pull your roses yet unblown;
Love hates the too-ripe fruit that falls alone.

PRAYER TO CUPID.

CUPID, pardon what is past,
And forgive our sins at last!
Then we will be coy no more,
But thy deity adore;
Troths at fifteen we will plight,
And will tread a dance each night,
In the fields, or by the fire,
With the youths that have desire.
Given ear-rings we will wear,
Bracelets of our lovers' hair,
Which they on our arms shall twist,
With their names carved, on our wrist;
All the money that we owe[1]

[1] Own — possess.

We in tokens will bestow;
And learn to write that, when 't is sent,
Only our loves know what is meant.
Oh, then pardon what is past,
And forgive our sins at last!

THE TWO NOBLE KINSMEN.[1]

A BRIDAL SONG.

Roses, their sharp spines being gone,
Not royal in their smells alone,
But in their hue;
Maiden-pinks, of odour faint,
Daisies smell-less, yet most quaint,
And sweet thyme true;

Primrose, first-born child of Ver,
Merry spring-time's harbinger,
With her bells dim;
Oxlips in their cradles growing,
Marigolds on death-beds blowing,
Lark-heels trim.

All, dear Nature's children sweet,
Lie 'fore bride and bridegroom's feet,
Blessing their sense!
Not an angel of the air,
Bird melodious, or bird fair,
Be absent hence!

[1] Stated in the first 4to edition, 1634, to be the joint production of Fletcher and Shakespeare.

The crow, the slanderous cuckoo, nor
The boding raven, nor chough hoar,[1]
Nor chattering pie,
May on our bride-house perch or sing,
Or with them any discord bring,
But from it fly!

THE DIRGE OF THE THREE KINGS.

Urns and odours bring away!
Vapours, sighs, darken the day!
Our dole more deadly looks than dying;
Balms, and gums, and heavy cheers,
Sacred vials filled with tears,
And clamours through the wild air flying!

Come, all sad and solemn shows,
That are quick-eyed Pleasure's foes!
We convent nought else but woes.

THE JAILOR'S DAUGHTER.

For I 'll cut my green coat, a foot above my knee;
And I 'll clip my yellow locks, an inch below mine eye.
Hey, nonny, nonny, nonny.
He 's buy me a white cut, forth for to ride,
And I 'll go seek him through the world that is so wide:
Hey, nonny, nonny, nonny.

[1] In the old editions, this line runs —
The boding raven, nor clough he;
Mr. Seward altered it as above, to respond to the rhyme and the sense. There is some difficulty in accepting the original reading. *Clough* means a break or valley in the side of a hill, and the poet is here enumerating the birds that are not to be permitted to perch or sing on the bride-house.

THE WOMAN-HATER.

INVOCATION TO SLEEP.

Come, Sleep, and, with thy sweet deceiving,
Lock me in delight awhile;
Let some pleasing dreams beguile
All my fancies; that from thence
I may feel an influence,
All my powers of care bereaving!

Though but a shadow, but a sliding,
Let me know some little joy!
We that suffer long annoy
Are contented with a thought,
Through an idle fancy wrought:
Oh, let my joys have some abiding!

THE NICE VALOUR; OR, THE PASSIONATE MADMAN.[1]

LOVE, SHOOT MORE!

Thou deity, swift-wingèd Love,
Sometimes below, sometimes above,
Little in shape, but great in power;
Thou that makest a heart thy tower,
And thy loop-holes ladies' eyes,
From whence thou strikest the fond and wise;
Did all the shafts in thy fair quiver
Stick fast in my ambitious liver,
Yet thy power would I adore,

[1] Ascribed to Fletcher.

And call upon thee to shoot more,
Shoot more, shoot more!

LOVE, SHOOT NO MAID AGAIN!

Oh, turn thy bow!
Thy power we feel and know;
Fair Cupid, turn away thy bow!
They be those golden arrows,
Bring ladies all their sorrows;
And till there be more truth in men,
Never shoot at maid again!

MELANCHOLY.

Hence, all you vain delights,
As short as are the nights
  Wherein you spend your folly!
There 's nought in this life sweet,
If man were wise to see 't,
  But only melancholy,
  Oh, sweetest melancholy!
Welcome, folded arms, and fixèd eyes,
A sight that piercing mortifies,
A look that 's fastened to the ground,
A tongue chained up without a sound!
Fountain heads, and pathless groves,
Places which pale passion loves!
Moonlight walks, when all the fowls
Are warmly housed, save bats and owls!
  A midnight bell, a parting groan!
  These are the sounds we feed upon;

Then stretch our bones in a still gloomy valley,
Nothing 's so dainty sweet as lovely melancholy.

THE PASSIONATE LORD.

A CURSE upon thee, for a slave!
Art thou here, and heardst me rave?
Fly not sparkles from mine eye,
To shew my indignation nigh?
Am I not all foam and fire,
With voice as hoarse as a town-crier?
How my back opes and shuts together
With fury, as old men's with weather!
Couldst thou not hear my teeth gnash hither?
Death, hell, fiends, and darkness!
I will thrash thy mangy carcase.
There cannot be too many tortures
Spent upon those lousy quarters.
Thou nasty, scurvy, mungrel toad,
    Mischief on thee!
    Light upon thee
All the plagues that can confound thee,
Or did ever reign abroad!
Better a thousand lives it cost,
Than have brave anger spilt or lost.

LAUGHING SONG.

[*For several voices.*]

OH, how my lungs do tickle! ha, ha, ha!
Oh, how my lungs do tickle! ho, ho, ho, ho!

Set a sharp jest
Against my breast,
Then how my lungs do tickle!
As nightingales,
And things in cambric rails,
Sing best against a prickle.[1]
Ha, ha, ha, ha!
Ho, ho, ho, ho, ho!
Laugh! Laugh! Laugh! Laugh!
Wide! Loud! And vary!
A smile is for a simpering novice,
One that ne'er tasted caviare,
Nor knows the smack of dear anchovies.
Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!
Ho, ho, ho, ho, ho!
A giggling waiting wench for me,
That shows her teeth how white they be!

A thing not fit for gravity,
For theirs are foul and hardly three.
Ha, ha, ha!
Ho, ho, ho!

[1] A multitude of examples might be cited of the use of this favourite allusion by the old poets. Giles Fletcher assigns a reason for the painful pose of the nightingale while she is singing: —

Ne ever lets sweet rest invade her eyes,
But leaning on a thorn her dainty chest,
For fear soft sleep should steal into her breast,
Expresses in her song grief not to be expressed.

— *Christ's Victory.*

Democritus, thou ancient fleerer,
How I miss thy laugh, and ha' since![1]
There thou named the famous[est] jeerer,
That e'er jeered in Rome or Athens.
Ha, ha, ha!
Ho, ho, ho.
How brave lives he that keeps a fool,
Although the rate be deeper!
But he that is his own fool, sir,
Does live a great deal cheaper.
Sure I shall burst, burst, quite break,
Thou art so witty.
'T is rare to break at court,
For that belongs to the city.
Ha, ha! my spleen is almost worn
To the last laughter.
Oh, keep a corner for a friend;
A jest may come hereafter.

THOMAS MIDDLETON.

1570–1627.

[MR. DYCE conjectures that Thomas Middleton was born about 1570. His father was settled in London, where the poet was born. The materials gathered for his biography are scanty. He seems to have been admitted a member of Gray's Inn, to have been twice married, and to have con-

[1] Changed by Seward to

How I miss thy laugh, and ha-sense.

The change helps little towards clearing up the obscurity.

tributed numerous pieces to the stage, sometimes in connection with several of his contemporaries. He was appointed, in 1620, Chronologer to the City of London and 'Inventor of its honourable Entertainments.' In 1624, the Spanish ambassador having complained to the King that the persons of the King of Spain, Conde de Gondomar, and others were represented upon the stage in 'a very scandalous comedy' called *A Game at Chess*, written by Middleton, the author and the actors were cited before the Privy Council. The actors appeared, and pleaded that the piece had been produced under the usual sanction of the Master of the Revels; but Middleton, 'shifting out of the way, and not attending the board with the rest,' was ordered to be arrested, and a warrant was issued for his apprehension. The play was in the meanwhile suppressed, and for a certain time the actors were prohibited from appearing. Middleton afterwards submitted, but no further punishment appears to have been inflicted. At this time, Middleton resided at Newington Butts, where he died in 1627.

Middleton may be fairly assigned a distinguished position amongst the dramatists of his period. His most conspicuous characteristics are a rich and natural humour and a poetical imagination. Nor was he deficient in passionate energy and pathos, although inferior in these qualities to some of his contemporaries.]

BLURT, MASTER CONSTABLE;[1] OR, THE SPANIARD'S NIGHT-WALK.

[*First printed in* 1602.]

WHAT LOVE IS LIKE.

Love is like a lamb, and love is like a lion;
Fly from love, he fights; fight, then does he fly on;

[1] A proverbial phrase.

Love is all on fire, and yet is ever freezing:
Love is much in winning, yet is more in leesing;[1]
Love is ever sick, and yet is never dying:
Love is ever true, and yet is ever lying;
Love does dote in liking, and is mad in loathing;
Love indeed is anything, yet indeed is nothing.

PITY, PITY, PITY!

Pity, pity, pity!
Pity, pity, pity!
That word begins that ends a true-love ditty.
Your blessed eyes, like a pair of suns,
Shine in the sphere of smiling;
Your pretty lips, like a pair of doves,
Are kisses still compiling.
Mercy hangs upon your brow like a precious jewel:
O, let not then,
Most lovely maid, best to be loved of men,
Marble lie upon your heart, that will make you cruel!
Pity, pity, pity!
Pity, pity, pity!
That word begins that ends a true-love ditty.

CHERRY LIP AND WANTON EYE.

Love for such a cherry lip
Would be glad to pawn his arrows;
Venus here to take a sip
Would sell her doves and team of sparrows.

[1] Losing.

But they shall not so;
Hey nonny, nonny no!
None but I this life must owe;
Hey nonny, nonny no!

Did Jove see this wanton eye,
Ganymede must wait no longer;
Phœbe here one night did lie,[1]
Would change her face and look much younger.
But they shall not so;
Hey nonny, nonny no!
None but I this life must owe;
Hey nonny, nonny no!

A MAD WORLD, MY MASTERS.

[*Licensed and first printed in* 1608.]

BACCHANALIAN CATCH.

O FOR a bowl of fat canary,
Rich Aristippus, sparkling sherry!
Some nectar else from Juno's dairy;
O these draughts would make us merry!

O for a wench! I deal in faces,
And in other daintier things;
Tickled am I with her embraces;
Fine dancing in such fairy rings!

[1] Mr. Dyce changes the line to —
Did Phœbe here one night lie,
obtaining the sense at the cost of the melody.

O for a plump, fat leg of mutton,
Veal, lamb, capon, pig, and coney!
None is happy but a glutton,
None an ass, but who wants money.

Wines, indeed, and girls are good;
But brave victuals feast the blood;
For wenches, wine, and lusty cheer,
Jove would come down to surfeit here.[1]

THE WITCH.

THE THREE STATES OF WOMAN.

In a maiden-time professed,
Then we say that life is blessed;
Tasting once the married life,
Then we only praise the wife;
There 's but one state more to try,
Which makes women laugh or cry —
Widow, widow: of these three
The middle's best, and that give me.

[1] The authorship of this song is doubtful. It was printed for the first time in the *Alexander and Campaspe* of Lyly appended to the edition of 1632, and is not to be found in the earlier editions, the first of which appeared in 1584. That it did not originally belong to *A Mad World, my Masters*, is clear from this circumstance, the first edition of that play having been published in 1608; but it was added to the second edition in 1640. The probability is that it was not written by either Lyly or Middleton; but, if by either, the evidence is in favour of the latter, as Lyly was dead many years before 1632, when the song was first printed, and Middleton was certainly alive a few years before that time. Mr. Dyce, who prints it at the end of Middleton's play from the edition of 1640, does not appear to have been aware that it had previously been printed in Lyly's *Alexander and Campaspe*.

HECATE AND THE WITCHES.

Voices above. Come away, come away,
Hecate, Hecate, come away!
Hecate. I come, I come, I come, I come,
With all the speed I may,
With all the speed I may.
Where 's Stadlin?
Voice above. Here.
Hecate. Where 's Puckle?
Voice above. Here;
And Hoppo too, and Hellwain too;
We lack but you, we lack but you;
Come away, make up the count.
Hecate. I will but 'noint, and then I mount.
[*A spirit like a cat descends.*
Voice above. There 's one comes down to fetch his dues,
A kiss, a coll, a sip of blood;
And why thou stayest so long
I muse, I muse,
Since the air 's so sweet and good.
Hecate. O, art thou come?
What news, what news?
Spirit. All goes still to our delight:
Either come, or else
Refuse, refuse.
Hecate. Now I 'm furnished for the flight.
Now I go, now I fly,
Malkin my sweet spirit and I.
O what a dainty pleasure 't is

To ride in the air
When the moon shines fair,
And sing and dance, and toy and kiss!
Over woods, high rocks, and mountains,
Over seas, our mistress' fountains,
Over steeples, towers, and turrets,
We fly by night, 'mongst troops of spirits:
No ring of bells to our ears sounds,
No howls of wolves, no yelps of hounds;
No, not the noise of water's breach,
Or cannon's throat our height can reach.

THE CHARM.

BLACK spirits and white, red spirits and gray,
Mingle, mingle, mingle, you that mingle may!
Titty, Tiffin,
Keep it stiff in;
Firedrake, Puckey,
Make it lucky;
Liard, Robin,
You must bob in.
Round, around, around, about, about!
All ill come running in, all good keep out!
Here 's the blood of a bat,
Put in that, O put in that!
Here 's libbard's bane.
Put in again!
The juice of toad, the oil of adder;
Those will make the younker madder.
Put in — there 's all — and rid the stench.

Nay, here 's three ounces of the red-haired wench.
Round, around, around, about, about![1]

MORE DISSEMBLERS BESIDES WOMEN.

[*In* 1623 *this comedy was entered by Sir Henry Herbert as an* '*old play*.' *It was first printed in* 1657.]

SONG OF THE GIPSIES.

Come, my dainty doxies,
My dells,[2] my dells most dear;
We have neither house nor land,
Yet never want good cheer.
We never want good cheer.

We take no care for candle rents,
We lie, we snort, we sport in tents,

[1] The similarity between these passages and the witch scenes in *Macbeth* is too close to admit of a doubt that Shakespeare borrowed from Middleton, or Middleton from Shakespeare. Which play was produced first is an open question. Steevens and Gifford assign the priority to Middleton, Malone to Shakespeare. Mr. Dyce objects to Mr. Gifford that he adduces no evidence to show that the *Witch* was anterior to *Macbeth;* but, so far as his own opinion is concerned, leaves the question where he found it. Lamb, in a subtle and discriminating criticism, says that the coincidence does not detract much from the originality of Shakespeare (supposing Middleton to have preceded him), because his witches are distinguished from those of Middleton by essential differences. This is quite true. But it should be observed that it is not in these essential differences, which lie in the elements of character, and not in forms of expression, that the resemblance consists; and that the fact of direct imitation in the conception and poetical treatment of the Charms and Incantations remains unaffected.

[2] A cant term for an undefiled girl.

Then rouse betimes and steal our dinners.
Our store is never taken
Without pigs, hens, or bacon,
And that 's good meat for sinners:
At wakes and fairs we cozen
Poor country folk by dozen;
If one have money, he disburses;
Whilst some tell fortunes, some pick purses;
Rather than be out of use,
We 'll steal garters, hose, or shoes,
Boots, or spurs with gingling rowels,
Shirts or napkins, smocks or towels.
Come live with us, come live with us,
All you that love your eases;
He that 's a gipsy
May be drunk or tipsy
At any hour he pleases.
We laugh, we quaff, we roar, we scuffle;
We cheat, we drab, we filch, we shuffle.

A CHASTE MAID IN CHEAPSIDE.

[*First printed in* 1630.]

THE PARTING OF LOVERS.

Weep eyes, break heart!
My love and I must part.
Cruel fates true love do soonest sever;
O, I shall see thee never, never, never!

O, happy is the maid whose life takes end
Ere it knows parent's frown or loss of friend!

Weep eyes, break heart!
My love and I must part.

THOMAS MIDDLETON AND WILLIAM ROWLEY.

[WILLIAM ROWLEY was an actor in the Prince of Wales's company in the reign of James I. In addition to some plays of which he was the sole author, his name appears attached to several others, in conjunction with those of Middleton, Webster, Massinger, Thomas Heywood, Day, Wilkins, Ford, and Fletcher; and in one instance Shakespeare is said to have assisted him.]

THE SPANISH GIPSY.

[*This piece was played at court about* 1623 *or* 1624, *but the date of its first production in the theatre is not known. It was first printed in* 1653.]

GIPSIES.

TRIP it, gipsies, trip it fine,
Show tricks and lofty capers;
At threading-needles[1] we repine,
And leaping over rapiers:
Pindy pandy rascal toys!
We scorn cutting purses;
Though we live by making noise,
For cheating none can curse us.

Over high ways, over low,
And over stones and gravel,

[1] An old pastime.

Though we trip it on the toe,
And thus for silver travel;
Though our dances waste our backs,
At night fat capons mend them,
Eggs well brewed in buttered sack,
Our wenches say befriend them.

Oh that all the world were mad!
Then should we have fine dancing;
Hobby-horses would be had,
And brave girls keep a-prancing;
Beggars would on cock-horse ride,
And boobies fall a-roaring;
And cuckolds, though no horns be spied,
Be one another goring.

Welcome, poet to our ging![1]
Make rhymes, we 'll give thee reason,
Canary bees thy brains shall sting,
Mull-sack did ne'er speak treason;
Peter-see-me[2] shall wash thy nowl,
And Malaga glasses fox thee;
If, poet, thou toss not bowl for bowl,
Thou shalt not kiss a doxy.

THE GIPSY ROUT.

Come, follow your leader, follow,
Our convoy be Mars and Apollo;
The van comes brave up here;
As hotly comes the rear.

[1] Gang. [2] See Note, p. 144.

Our knackers are the fifes and drums,
Sa, sa, the gipsies' army comes!

Horsemen we need not fear,
There 's none but footmen here;
The horse sure charge without;
Or if they wheel about,
Our knackers are the shot that fly,
Pit-a-pat rattling in the sky.

If once the great ordnance play,
That 's laughing, yet run not away,
But stand the push of pike,
Scorn can but basely strike;
Then let our armies join and sing,
And pit-a-pat make our knackers ring.

Arm, arm! what bands are those?
They cannot be sure our foes;
We 'll not draw up our force,
Nor muster any horse;
For since they pleased to view our sight,
Let 's this way, this way, give delight.

A council of war let 's call,
Look either to stand or fall;
If our weak army stands,
Thank all these noble hands;
Whose gates of love being open thrown,
We enter, and then the town 's our own.

THE GIPSY'S OATH.

Thy best hand lay on this turf of grass,
There thy heart lies, vow not to pass
From us two years for sun nor snow,
For hill nor dale, howe'er winds blow;
Vow the hard earth to be thy bed,
With her green cushions under thy head;
Flower-banks or moss to be thy board,
Water thy wine — and drink like a lord.
Kings can have but coronations;
We are as proud of gipsy fashions;
Dance, sing, and in a well-mixed border
Close this new brother of our order.

What we get with us come share,
You to get must vow to care;
Nor strike gipsy, nor stand by
When strangers strike, but fight or die;
Our gipsy-wenches are not common,
You must not kiss a fellow's leman;
Nor to your own, for one you must,
In songs send errands of base lust.
Dance, sing, and in a well-mixed border
Close this new brother of our order.

Set foot to foot; those garlands hold.
Now mark [well] what more is told;
By cross arms, the lover's sign,
Vow as these flowers themselves entwine,

Of April's wealth building a throne
Round, so your love to one or none;
By those touches of your feet,
You must each night embracing meet,
Chaste, howe'er disjoined by day;
You the sun with her must play,
She to you the marigold,
To none but you her leaves unfold;
Wake she or sleep, your eyes so charm,
Want, woe, nor weather do her harm.
This is your market now of kisses,
Buy and sell free each other blisses.
Holidays, high days, gipsy-fairs,
When kisses are fairings, and hearts meet in pairs.

THE GIPSY LIFE.

BRAVE Don, cast your eyes on our gipsy fashions:
In our antique hey de guize[1] we go beyond all nations;
Plump Dutch at us grutch, so do English, so do French;
He that lopes[2] on the ropes, show me such another wench.

We no camels have to show, nor elephant with growt[3] head;
We can dance, he cannot go, because the beast is corn-fed;

[1] A country dance. [2] Leaps. [3] Great.

No blind bears shedding tears, for a collier's whipping;
Apes nor dogs, quick as frogs, over cudgels skipping.

Jacks-in-boxes, nor decoys, puppets, nor such poor things,
Nor are we those roaring boys that cozen fools with gilt rings;[1]
For an ocean, not such a motion as the city Nineveh,
Dancing, singing, and fine ringing, you these sports shall hear and see.

BEN JONSON, FLETCHER, AND MIDDLETON.

THE WIDOW.

[*Acted about* 1616. *First printed* 1652.]

THE THIEVES' SONG.

How round the world goes, and every thing that 's in it!
The tides of gold and silver ebb and flow in a minute:
From the usurer to his sons, there a current swiftly runs;

[1] Ring-dropping, a gulling trick, which consisted in dropping a paper of brass rings, washed over with gold, on the pavement, and picking it up in the presence of a person likely to be swindled into the purchase of them. It is one of the cheats upon countrymen described by Sir John Fielding, in the last century, in his *Extracts from the Penal Laws*, and is still practised in the streets of London.

From the sons to queans in chief, from the gallant
to the thief;
From the thief unto his host, from the host to hus-
bandmen;
From the country to the court; and so it comes to
us again.
How round the world goes, and every thing that 's in it!
The tides of gold and silver ebb and flow in a
minute.

THOMAS DEKKER.

[An industrious dramatist in the reign of James I., chiefly distinguished by having been engaged in a literary quarrel with Ben Jonson, who satirized him under the name of *Crispinus*, an indignity for which Dekker took ample revenge in his *Satiro-mastix; or, the Untrussing of a Humorous Poet*. Dekker must not be estimated from Jonson's character of him. He wrote a great number of plays, and was joined in several by Webster, Ford, and others. His pieces are remarkably unequal. His plots are not always well chosen, and are generally careless in construction. But in occasional scenes he rises to an unexpected height of power, and exhibits a range of fancy that fairly entitles him to take rank with the majority of his contemporaries.]

OLD FORTUNATUS.

[*First printed in* 1600.]

VIRTUE AND VICE.

Virtue's branches wither, virtue pines,
O pity! pity! and alack the time!

Vice doth flourish, vice in glory shines,
Her gilded boughs above the cedar climb.

Vice hath golden cheeks, O pity, pity!
She in every land doth monarchize:
Virtue is exiled from every city,
Virtue is a fool, Vice only wise.

O pity, pity! Virtue weeping dies!
Vice laughs to see her faint, alack the time!
This sinks; with painted wings the other flies;
Alack, that best should fall, and bad should climb.

O pity, pity, pity! mourn, not sing;
Vice is a saint, Virtue an underling;
Vice doth flourish, Vice in glory shines,
Virtue's branches wither, Virtue pines.

T. DEKKER AND R. WILSON.

[WILSON was an actor of humorous parts, and one of the boon companions over the 'Mermaid wine,' alluded to by Beaumont, in his verses to Ben Jonson: —

> Filled with such moisture, in most grievous qualms
> Did Robert Wilson write his singing psalms.

He was considered by Meres one of the best comedy-writers of his time. He wrote, however, only one entire piece, *The Cobbler's Prophecy*; but assisted Chettle, Dekker, and others, in the composition of several.]

THE SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY; OR, THE GENTLE CRAFT. 1594.

THE SUMMER'S QUEEN.

O, THE month of May, the merry month of May,
So frolick, so gay, and so green, so green, so green!
O, and then did I unto my true love say,
Sweet Peg, thou shalt be my Summer's Queen.

Now the nightingale, the pretty nightingale,
The sweetest singer in all the forest's quire,
Entreats thee, sweet Peggy, to hear thy true love's tale:
Lo, yonder she sitteth, her breast against a brier.

But O, I spy the cuckoo, the cuckoo, the cuckoo;
See where she sitteth; come away, my joy:
Come away, I prithee, I do not like the cuckoo
Should sing where my Peggy and I kiss and toy.

O, the month of May, the merry month of May,
So frolick, so gay, and so green, so green, so green;
And then did I unto my true love say,
Sweet Peg, thou shalt be my Summer's Queen.

SAINT HUGH!

COLD 'S the wind, and wet 's the rain,
Saint Hugh be our good speed!
Ill is the weather that bringeth no gain,
Nor helps good hearts in need.

Troll the bowl, the jolly nut-brown bowl,
And here kind mate to thee!
Let 's sing a dirge for Saint Hugh's soul,
And down it merrily.

Down-a-down, hey, down-a-down,
Hey derry derry down-a-down.
Ho! well done, to me let come,
Ring compass, gentle joy!
Troll the bowl, the nut-brown bowl,
And here kind, &c.

Cold 's the wind, and wet 's the rain,
Saint Hugh! be our good speed;
Ill is the weather that bringeth no gain,
Nor helps good hearts in need.

THOMAS DEKKER, HENRY CHETTLE, AND WILLIAM HAUGHTON.

[The names of Chettle and Haughton are attached to a great number of plays, generally in conjunction with those of other writers. It is difficult to determine their respective merits; but as far as any speculation may be founded upon such evidence of their independent labours as can be traced with certainty, Chettle had a more serious vein than Haughton, whose special force lay in comedy. How this joint authorship was conducted, we have no means of ascertaining. The likelihood is that in most cases there

was one principal writer, with whom the subject may have originated, and that when he had completed his design, either as a sketch or a finished work, the others filled in, added, retrenched, or altered. If there be any weight in this supposition, the largest share in the comedy of *Patient Grissell* should perhaps be assigned to Dekker, whose name stands first of the three in the entry acknowledging a payment in earnest of the play, in Henslowe's Diary.

The story of Patient Grissell was first thrown into a narrative shape by Boccaccio; and the earliest drama on the subject was brought upon the stage by the French, in 1393. About 1538, Richard Radcliffe, a schoolmaster in Hertfordshire, wrote a play called *Patient Griselde*, founded on Boccaccio, of which nothing has survived but the name. Dekker and his coadjutors may probably have been to some extent indebted to Radcliffe's production. The story, however, was well-known, and existed in other shapes; Chaucer having long before rendered it familiar to English readers in the *Canterbury Tales*. The date of the receipt in Henslowe's Diary — 19 December, 1599 — determines the date of the play from which the following songs are derived.]

THE PLEASANT COMEDY OF PATIENT GRISSELL.

SWEET CONTENT.

ART thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers?
O, sweet content!
Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplexed?
O, punishment!
Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vexed
To add to golden numbers, golden numbers?
O, sweet content! O, sweet, &c.

Work apace, apace, apace, apace;
Honest labour bears a lovely face;
Then hey noney, noney, hey noney, noney.

Canst drink the waters of the crispèd spring?
O, sweet content!
Swimmest thou in wealth, yet sinkest in thine own tears?
O, punishment!
Then he that patiently want's burden bears,
No burden bears, but is a king, a king!
O, sweet content! &c.

Work apace, apace, &c.

LULLABY.

Golden slumbers kiss your eyes,
Smiles awake you when you rise.
Sleep, pretty wantons; do not cry,
And I will sing a lullaby:
Rock them, rock them, lullaby.

Care is heavy, therefore sleep you;
You are care, and care must keep you.
Sleep, pretty wantons; do not cry,
And I will sing a lullaby:
Rock them, rock them, lullaby.

BEAUTY, ARISE!

Beauty, arise, shew forth thy glorious shining;
Thine eyes feed love, for them he standeth pining.

Honour and youth attend to do their duty
To thee, their only sovereign beauty.
Beauty, arise, whilst we, thy servants, sing,
Io to Hymen, wedlock's jocund king.
Io to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,
Of wedlock, love, and youth, is Hymen king.

Beauty, arise, thy glorious lights display,
Whilst we sing Io, glad to see this day.
Io, Io, to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,
Of wedlock, love, and youth, is Hymen king.

JOHN WEBSTER.

[In passionate energy and intensity of expression Webster resembles Marston and transcends him. He had a profounder dramatic power, and possessed a command over the sources of terror which none of our dramatists have exhibited so effectively. 'To move a terror skilfully,' observes Lamb, 'to touch a soul to the quick, to lay upon fear as much as it can bear, to wear and weary a life till it is ready to drop, and then step in with mortal instruments to take its last forfeit: this only a Webster can do. Writers of an inferior genius may "upon horror's head horrors accumulate," but they cannot do this. They mistake quantity for quality, they "terrify babies with painted devils," but they know not how a soul is capable of being moved; their terrors want dignity, their affrightments are without decorum.' This criticism refers specially to the *Duchess of Malfy*, but indicates generally that peculiar quality of Webster's genius which chiefly distinguishes him from his contemporaries.

The earliest notice of Webster occurs in 1602. He is said to have been clerk of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and a member of the Merchants Tailors' Company; but Mr. Dyce could not discover any trace of his name, although he searched the registers of the church, and the MSS. belonging to the Parish Clerk's Hall. In tracing, in his collected edition of Webster's works, the order of his productions, and examining every collateral question of authorship likely to throw any light upon his identity, Mr. Dyce has supplied all the information that can be obtained respecting him. It relates almost exclusively to his writings. His personal history is buried in obscurity.]

THE WHITE DEVIL; OR, VITTORIA COROMBONA. 1612.

A DIRGE.

Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren,
Since o'er shady groves they hover,
And with leaves and flowers do cover
The friendless bodies of unburied men.
Call unto his funeral dole
The ant, the field-mouse, and the mole,
To rear him hillocks that shall keep him warm,
And (when gay tombs are robbed) sustain no harm;
But keep the wolf far thence, that 's foe to men,
For with his nails he 'll[1] dig them up again.

[1] 'I never saw anything like this Dirge, except the Ditty which reminds Ferdinand of his drowned Father in the *Tempest*. As that is of the water, watery; so this is of the earth, earthy. Both have that intenseness of feeling, which seems to resolve itself into the elements which it contemplates.' — LAMB.

THE DUCHESS OF MALFY. 1623.

THE MADMAN'S SONG.

O, LET us howl some heavy note,
Some deadly doggèd howl,
Sounding, as from the threatning throat
Of beasts and fatal fowl!
As ravens, screech-owls, bulls and bears,
We 'll bell, and bawl our parts,
Till irksome noise have cloyed your ears,
And corrosived your hearts.
At last, whenas our quire wants breath,
Our bodies being blessed,
We 'll sing, like swans, will welcome death,
And die in love and rest.

THE PREPARATION FOR EXECUTION.

HARK, now everything is still,
The screech-owl, and the whistler shrill,
Call upon our dame aloud,
And bid her quickly don her shroud!
Much you had of land and rent;
Your length in clay 's now competent:
A long war disturbed your mind;
Here your perfect peace is signed.
Of what is 't fools make such vain keeping?
Since their conception, their birth weeping,
Their life a general mist of error,
Their death, a hideous storm of terror.

Strew your hair with powders sweet,
Don clean linen, bathe your feet,
And (the foul fiend more to check,)
A crucifix let bless your neck:
'T is now full tide 'tween night and day;
End your groan, and come away.

JOHN WEBSTER AND WILLIAM ROWLEY.

THE THRACIAN WONDER. 1661.

WOMAN'S LOVE.

Love is a law, a discord of such force,
That 'twixt our sense and reason makes divorce;
Love 's a desire, that to obtain betime,
We lose an age of years plucked from our prime;
Love is a thing to which we soon consent,
As soon refuse, but sooner far repent.

Then what must women be, that are the cause
That love hath life? that lovers feel such laws?
They 're like the winds upon Lepanthæ's shore,
That still are changing: O, then love no more!
A woman's love is like that Syrian flower,
That buds, and spreads, and withers in an hour.

LOVE MUST HAVE LOVE.

I care not for these idle toys,
That must be wooed and prayed to;

Come, sweet love, let 's use the joys
That men and women used to do.

The first man had a woman
Created for his use, you know;
Then never seek so close to keep
A jewel of a price so low.

Delay in love 's a lingering pain,
That never can be cured;
Unless that love have love again,
'T is not to be endured.

THE PURSUIT OF LOVE.

Art thou gone in haste?
I 'll not forsake thee;
Runnest thou ne'er so fast,
I 'll overtake thee:
Over the dales, over the downs,
Through the green meadows,
From the fields through the towns,
To the dim shadows.

All along the plain,
To the low fountains,
Up and down again
From the high mountains;
Echo then shall again
Tell her I follow,
And the floods to the woods,
Carry my holla, holla!
Ce! la! ho! ho! hu!

THE SONG OF JANUARY.

Now does jolly Janus greet your merriment;
For since the world's creation,
I never changed my fashion;
'T is good enough to fence the cold:
My hatchet serves to cut my firing yearly,
My bowl preserves the juice of grape and barley:
Fire, wine, and strong beer, make me live so long here
To give the merry new year a welcome in.

All the potent powers of plenty wait upon
You that intend to be frolic to-day:
To Bacchus I commend ye, and Ceres eke attend ye,
To keep encroaching cares away.
That Boreas' blasts may never blow to harm you;
Nor Hyems' frost, but give you cause to warm you:
Old father Janevere drinks a health to all here,
To give the merry new year a welcome in.

THE DEPARTURE OF JANUARY.

Since you desire my absence;
I will depart this green;
Though loath to leave the presence
Of such a lovely queen;
Whose beauty, like the sun,
Melts all my frost away;
And now, instead of winter,
Behold a youthful May.

HOMAGE TO LOVE.

Love 's a lovely lad
  His bringing-up is beauty;
Who loves him not is mad,
  For I must pay him duty;
    Now I 'm sad.

Hail to those sweet eyes,
  That shine celestial wonder;
From thence do flames arise,
  Burn my poor heart asunder.
    Now it fries.

Cupid sets a crown
  Upon those lovely tresses;
O, spoil not with a frown
  What he so sweetly dresses!
    I 'll sit down.

HEIGH, HEIGHO!

Whither shall I go,
  To escape your folly?
For now there 's love I know,
  Or else 't is melancholy:
    Heigh, heigho!

Yonder lies the snow,
  But my heart cannot melt it:
Love shoots from his bow,
  And my poor heart hath felt it.
    Heigh, heigho!

I 'LL NEVER LOVE MORE.

O STAY, O turn, O pity me
That sighs, that sues for love of thee!
O lack! I never loved before;
If you deny, I 'll never love more.

No hope, no help! then wretched I
Must lose, must lack, must pine, and die;
Since you neglect when I implore.
Farewell, hard, I 'll ne'er love more.

BEWARE OF LOVE.

THERE is not any wise man,
That fancy can a woman;
Then never turn your eyes on
A thing that is so common:
For be they foul or fair,
They tempting devils are,
Since they first fell;
They that love do live in hell,
And therefore, men, beware.

OUT UPON YE ALL!

FOOLISH, idle toys,
That nature gave unto us,
But to curb our joys,
And only to undo us;
For since Lucretia's fall,
There are none chaste at all;

Or if perchance there be
One in an empery,
Some other malady
Makes her far worse than she.
Out upon ye all!

'T were too much to tell
The follies that attend ye;
He must love you well
That can but discommend ye;
For your deserts are such,
Man cannot rail too much;
Nor is the world so blind,
But it may easily find
The body, or the mind,
Tainted in womankind.
O, the devil take you all!

INVOCATION TO APOLLO.

Fair Apollo, whose bright beams
Cheer all the world below:
The birds that sing, the plants that spring,
The herbs and flowers that grow:
O, lend thy aid to a swain sore oppressed,
That his mind
Soon may find
The delight that sense admits!
And by a maid let his harms be redressed,
That no pain
Do remain
In his mind to offend his wits!

SAMUEL ROWLEY.

[One of the players in the establishment of the Prince of Wales, and included in the list of Henslowe's authors. His principal pieces are the play from which the following song is taken, and a comedy called *When you see me you know me.* He also assisted other writers in some of the Moral Plays.]

THE NOBLE SPANISH SOLDIER. 1634.

SORROW.

Oh, sorrow, sorrow, say where dost thou dwell?
In the lowest room of hell.
Art thou born of human race?
No, no, I have a furier face.
Art thou in city, town, or court?
I to every place resort.
Oh, why into the world is sorrow sent?
Men afflicted best repent.
What dost thou feed on?
Broken sleep.
What takest thou pleasure in?
To weep,
To sigh, to sob, to pine, to groan,
To wring my hands, to sit alone.
Oh when, oh when shall sorrow quiet have?
Never, never, never, never.
Never till she finds a grave.

THOMAS GOFFE.

1592–1627.

[THOMAS GOFFE was born in Essex, about 1592, and educated at Westminster. In 1609 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, and having had the degree of bachelor of divinity conferred upon him, was preferred to the living of East Clandon, in Surrey, in 1623. He is said to have been a professed woman-hater, yet, notwithstanding, married the wife of his predecessor, who revenged the wrongs of the whole sex upon him by the violence of her temper, and finally, it is supposed, shortened his life. He died in 1627. He was the author of four dramas, and is believed in the latter part of his life to have embraced the church of Rome.]

ORESTES. 1633.

NURSE'S SONG.

LULLABY, lullaby, baby,
Great Argos' joy,
The King of Greece thou art born to be,
In despite of Troy.
Rest ever wait upon thy head,
Sleep close thine eyes,
The blessèd guard tend on thy bed
Of deities.
O, how this brow will beseem a crown!
How these locks will shine!

Like the rays of the sun on the ground,
These locks of thine!
The nurse of heaven will send thee milk;
Mayst thou suck a Queen.
Thy drink love's nectar, and clothes of silk;
A god mayst thou seem.
Cupid sit on this rosean cheek,
On these ruby lips.
May thy mind like a lamb be meek,
In the vales which trips.
Lullaby, lullaby, baby, &c.

THE MADNESS OF ORESTES.

Weep, weep, you Argonauts,
Bewail the day
That first to fatal Troy
You took your way.
Weep, Greece, weep, Greece,
Two kings are dead.
Argos, thou Argos, now a grave
Where kings are burièd;
No heir, no heir is left,
But one that 's mad.
See, Argos, hast not thou
Cause to be sad?
Sleep, sleep, wild brain,
Rest, rock thy sense,
Live if thou canst
To grieve for thy offence.
Weep, weep, you Argonauts!

THE CARELESS SHEPHERDESS. 1656.

THE FOLLY OF LOVE.

Now fie on love, it ill befits,
  Or man and woman know it,
Love was not meant for people in their wits,
  And they that fondly show it
Betray their too much feathered brains,
And shall have only Bedlam for their pains.

To love is to distract my sleep,
  And waking to wear fetters;
To love is but to go to school to weep;
  I 'll leave it for my betters.
If single love be such a curse,
To marry is to make it ten times worse.

THE TYRANNY OF CUPID.

Blind Cupid, lay aside thy bow,
  Thou dost not know its use,
For love, thou tyranny dost show,
  Thy kindness is abuse.

Thou wert called a pretty boy,
  Art thought a skeleton,
For thou like death dost still destroy,
  When thou dost strike but one.

Each vulgar hand can do as much;
  Thine heavenly skill we see
When we behold one arrow touch
  Two marks that distant be.

Love always looks for love again;
If ever thou wound man's heart,
Pierce by the way his rib, and then
He 'll kiss, not curse thy dart.

LOVE WITHOUT RETURN.

Grieve not, fond man, nor let one tear
Steal from thine eyes; she 'll hear
No more of Cupid's shafts; they fly
For wounding her, so let them die.
For why shouldst thou nourish such flames as burn
Thy easy breast, and not have like return?
Love forces love, as flames expire
If not increased by gentle fire.

Let then her frigid coolness move
Thee to withdraw thy purer love;
And since she is resolved to show
She will not love, do thou so too:
For why should beauty so charm thine eyes,
That if she frown, thou 'lt prove her sacrifice?
Love, &c.

CHETTLE AND MUNDAY.

THE DEATH OF ROBERT, EARL OF HUNTINGDON.

THE DEATH OF ROBIN HOOD.

Weep, weep, ye woodmen wail,
Your hands with sorrow wring;

Your master Robin Hood lies dead,
Therefore sigh as you sing.

Here lie his primer and his beads,
His bent bow and his arrows keen,
His good sword and his holy cross:
Now cast on flowers fresh and green;

And as they fall shed tears and say,
Wella, wella-day, wella, wella-day:
Thus cast ye flowers and sing,
And on to Wakefield take your way.

THOMAS HEYWOOD.

15— – 16—.

['HEYWOOD,' says Charles Lamb, 'is a sort of *prose* Shakespeare, his scenes are to the full as natural and affecting. But we miss the *poet*, that which in Shakespeare always appears out and above the surface of the *nature*. Heywood's characters, his country gentlemen, &c., are exactly what we see (but of the best kind of what we see) in life. Shakespeare makes us believe, while we are among his lovely creations, that we see nothing but what we are familiar with, as in dreams new things seem old; but we awake, and sigh for the difference.' The test to which this comparison subjects the writings of Heywood is a severe one; but he comes out of it with credit. Considering how much he wrote, and the circumstances under which he appears to have written, it is no slight merit to have produced scenes as natural and affect-

ing, and characters as true to life, as those of Shakespeare, even without the power of idealizing his conceptions. Of all our dramatic writers he was the most voluminous, having been concerned in no less than two hundred and twenty dramatic pieces, besides his *Apology for Actors*, and other works. It was only by the most persevering and systematic industry such a prodigious quantity of labour could have been accomplished, and Kirkman says that he 'not only acted almost every day, but obliged himself to write a sheet every day for several years together.' Many of his plays were written in this way in taverns. 'As one proof of the rapidity of his composition,' observes the last editor of Dodsley, 'it may be mentioned that at the end of his *Nine Books of Various History concerning Women*, a folio of 466 pages, printed in 1624, are the following words: *Opus excogitatum, inchoatum, explicitum et typographo excusum inter septemdecem septimanas.*' We can hardly form a just estimate of the various merits of such a writer from the scanty evidence that has come down to us, twenty-three of his plays being all that are known to exist in print. He seems, indeed, to have written his plays solely for the stage without any view to publication, and he tells us that many of them were lost by the shifting and change of companies, that others were retained in the hands of the actors, who considered it injurious to their profits to suffer them to be printed, that having sold his copies to them he thought he had no right to print them without their consent, and that, even if he had the right to print them, he never had 'any great ambition to be, in this kind, voluminously read.'

The earliest notice that has been traced of Thomas Heywood occurs in Henslowe's Diary under the date of 1596, from which it appears that he had at that time written a play for the Lord Admiral's company. In 1598 he entered Henslowe's company as a regular actor and sharer.

On the accession of James I., he became one of the theatrical servants of the Earl of Worcester, was afterwards transferred to the service of Queen Anne, and upon her Majesty's death returned to Lord Worcester. Amongst the numerous works he either contemplated or produced was a collection of *The Lives of all the Poets, Modern and Foreign*, upon the materials for which he was for many years engaged. Few further particulars are known concerning him. We learn from an elegy on Sir George Saint Poole, whom he calls his countryman, that he was born in Lincolnshire; and William Cartwright says that he was a fellow of Peter House, in Cambridge, which is in some degree confirmed by an allusion of his own to 'the time of his residence at Cambridge.'

The following curious notice of Heywood, in which an allusion is made to the poverty under which he suffered at one period of his life, if not throughout his whole career of labour and struggle, is extracted from a poem on the *Times' Poets*, published by Mr. Halliwell amongst the miscellaneous papers of the Shakespeare Society. It occurs in a very scarce volume, bearing the date of 1656, and entitled *Choyce Drollery, Songs, and Sonnets, being a collection of divers excellent pieces of poetry of several eminent authors, never before printed:—*

> The squibbling Middleton, and Heywood sage,
> The apologetic Atlas of the stage;
> Well of the Golden Age he could entreat,
> But little of the metal he could get;
> Threescore sweet babes he fashioned from the lump,
> For he was christened in Parnassus' pump,
> The Muses gossip to Aurora's bed,
> And ever since that time his face was red.]

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

WHAT IS LOVE?

Now what is love I will thee tell,
It is the fountain and the well,
Where pleasure and repentance dwell:
It is perhaps the sansing bell,[1]
That rings all in to heaven or hell,
And this is love, and this is love, as I hear tell.

Now what is love I will you show:
A thing that creeps and cannot go;
A prize that passeth to and fro;
A thing for me, a thing for mo':
And he that proves shall find it so,
And this is love, and this is love, sweet friend, I trow.

TAVERN SIGNS.

The gentry to the King's Head,
The nobles to the Crown,
The knights unto the Golden Fleece,
And to the Plough the clown.
The churchman to the Mitre,
The shepherd to the Star,
The gardener hies him to the Rose,
To the Drum the man of war;
To the Feathers, ladies, you; the Globe
The sea-man doth not scorn:
The usurer to the Devil, and
The townsman to the Horn.

[1] Sanctus bell, or Saint's bell, that called to prayers.

The huntsman to the White Hart,
To the Ship the merchants go,
But you that do the muses love,
The Sign called River Po.
The banquerout to the World's End,
The fool to the Fortune hie,
Unto the Mouth the oyster wife,
The fiddler to the Pie.
The punk unto the Cockatrice,
The drunkard to the Vine,
The beggar to the Bush, then meet,
And with Duke Humphrey dine.

THE DEATH BELL.

Come, list and hark, the bell doth toll
For some but now departing soul.
And was not that some ominous fowl,
The bat, the night-crow, or screech-owl?
To these I hear the wild wolf howl,
In this black night that seems to scowl.
All these my black-book death enroll,
For hark, still, still, the bell doth toll
For some but now departing soul.

LOVE'S MISTRESS; OR, THE QUEEN'S MASQUE.

THE PRAISES OF PAN.

Thou that art called the bright Hyperion,
Wert thou more strong than Spanish Geryon

That had three heads upon one man,
Compare not with our great god Pan.

They call thee son of bright Latona,
But girt thee in thy torrid zona,
Sweat, baste and broil, as best thou can;
Thou art not like our dripping Pan.

What cares he for the great god Neptune,
With all the broth that he is kept in;
Vulcan or Jove he scorns to bow to,
Hermes, or the infernal Pluto.

Then thou that art the heavens' bright eye,
Or burn, or scorch, or broil, or fry,
Be thou a god, or be thou man,
Thou art not like our frying Pan.

They call thee Phœbus, god of day,
Years, months, weeks, hours, of March and May;
Bring up thy army in the van,
We 'll meet thee with our pudding Pan.

Thyself in thy bright chariot settle,
With skillet armed, brass-pot or kettle,
With jug, black-pot, with glass or can,
No talking to our warming Pan.

Thou hast thy beams thy brows to deck,
Thou hast thy Daphne at thy beck:
Pan hath his horns, Syrinx, and Phillis,
And I, Pan's swain, my Amaryllis.

FIRST PART OF KING EDWARD IV.

AGINCOURT.

AGINCOURT, Agincourt! know ye not Agincourt?
Where the English slew and hurt
All the French foemen?
With our guns and bills brown,
Oh, the French were beat down,
Morris-pikes and bowmen.

THE SILVER AGE.

HARVEST-HOME.

WITH fair Ceres, Queen of Grain,
The reapèd fields we roam, roam, roam:
Each country peasant, nymph, and swain,
Sing their harvest home, home, home;
Whilst the Queen of Plenty hallows
Growing fields, as well as fallows.

Echo, double all our lays,
Make the champaigns sound, sound, sound,
To the Queen of Harvest's praise,
That sows and reaps our ground, ground, ground.
Ceres, Queen of Plenty, hallows
Growing fields, as well as fallows.

THE FAIR MAID OF THE EXCHANGE.

GO, PRETTY BIRDS.

Ye little birds that sit and sing
  Amidst the shady valleys,
And see how Phillis sweetly walks,
  Within her garden-alleys;
Go, pretty birds, about her bower;
Sing, pretty birds, she may not lower;
Ah, me! methinks I see her frown!
  Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Go, tell her, through your chirping bills,
  As you by me are bidden,
To her is only known my love,
  Which from the world is hidden.
Go, pretty birds, and tell her so;
See that your notes strain not too low,
For still, methinks, I see her frown.
  Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Go, tune your voices' harmony,
  And sing, I am her lover;
Strain loud and sweet, that every note
  With sweet content may move her.
And she that hath the sweetest voice,
Tell her I will not change my choice;
Yet still, methinks, I see her frown.
  Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Oh, fly! make haste! see, see, she falls
Into a pretty slumber.
Sing round about her rosy bed,
That waking, she may wonder.
Say to her, 't is her lover true
That sendeth love to you, to you;
And when you hear her kind reply,
Return with pleasant warblings.

A CHALLENGE FOR BEAUTY.

THE NATIONS.

The Spaniard loves his ancient slop;
A Lombard the Venetian;
And some like breechless women go,
The Russe, Turk, Jew, and Grecian:

The thrifty Frenchman wears small waist,
The Dutch his belly boasteth;
The Englishman is for them all,
And for each fashion coasteth.

The Turk in linen wraps his head,
The Persian his in lawn too,
The Russe with sables furs his cap,
And change will not be drawn to.

The Spaniard 's constant to his block,
The French inconstant ever;
But of all felts that may be felt,
Give me your English beaver.

The German loves his coney-wool,
The Irishman his shag too,
The Welch his Monmouth loves to wear,
And of the same will brag too.

Some love the rough, and some the smooth,
Some great and others small things;
But oh, your liquorish Englishman,
He loves to deal in all things.

The Russe drinks quasse; Dutch, Lubeck's beer,
And that is strong and mighty;
The Briton he Metheglen quaffs,
The Irish aqua vitæ.

The French affects the Orleans grape,
The Spaniard sips his sherry,
The English none of these can 'scape,
But he with all makes merry.

The Italian in her high chioppine,[1]
Scotch lass, and lovely Erse too,
The Spanish donna, French madam,
He doth not fear to go to.

Nothing so full of hazard, dread,
Nought lives above the centre,
No health, no fashion, wine or wench,
On which he dare not venture.[2]

[1] Choppine, a clog or patten.
[2] This song is introduced into the *Rape of Lucrece.*

THE GOLDEN AGE.

DIANA'S NYMPHS.

HAIL, beauteous Dian, queen of shades,
That dwell'st beneath these shadowy glades,
Mistress of all those beauteous maids
  That are by her allowed.
Virginity we all profess,
Abjure the worldly vain excess,
And will to Dian yield no less
  Than we to her have vowed.
The shepherds, satyrs, nymphs, and fawns,
For thee will trip it o'er the lawns.

Come, to the forest let us go,
And trip it like the barren doe;
The fawns and satyrs still do so,
  And freely thus they may do.
The fairies dance and satyrs sing,
And on the grass tread many a ring,
And to their caves their venison bring;
  And we will do as they.
    The shepherds, satyrs, &c., &c.

Our food is honey from the bees,
And mellow fruits that drop from trees;
In chace we climb the high degrees
  Of every steepy mountain.
And when the weary day is past,
We at the evening hie us fast,

And after this, our field repast,
We drink the pleasant fountain.
The shepherds, satyrs, &c., &c.

PHILIP MASSINGER.

1584–1640.

[THE struggle of Massinger's life is pathetically summed up in the entry of his burial in the parish register of St. Saviour's: 'March 20, 1639-40 — buried Philip Massinger, *a stranger*.' This entry tells his whole story, its obscurity, humiliations, and sorrows. Dying in his house at Bankside, in the neighbourhood of the theatre which had been so often enriched by his genius, the isolation in which he lived is painfully indicated by this touching memorial. Yet there is little trace of a resentment against fortune in his writings, which are generally marked, on the contrary, by religious feeling, and that gentleness and patience of spirit by which he is said to have been distinguished in his intercourse with his contemporaries. The only passages that have an air of discontent are those in which he rails at kings, and chastises the vices and hollowness of fashionable life and its vulgar imitators; but these topics were the common property of all the dramatists. Massinger was not so profound in his development of the stronger passions as he was true and chaste in the delineation of quiet emotions and ordinary experiences. His vehement tragic bursts sometimes degenerate into rant; but his calmer scenes are always natural and just. 'He wrote,' observes Lamb, 'with that equability of all the passions which made his English style the purest and most free from violent

metaphors and harsh constructions of any of the dramatists who were his contemporaries.'

The dates attached to the plays indicate the years in which they were produced upon the stage.]

THE PICTURE. 1629.

THE SWEETS OF BEAUTY.

THE blushing rose, and purple flower,
Let grow too long, are soonest blasted;
Dainty fruits, though sweet, will sour,
And rot in ripeness, left untasted.
Yet here is one more sweet than these:
The more you taste the more she 'll please.

Beauty that 's enclosed with ice,
Is a shadow chaste as rare;
Then how much those sweets entice,
That have issue full as fair!
Earth cannot yield, from all her powers,
One equal for dame Venus' bowers.

THE EMPEROR OF THE EAST. 1631.

DEATH.

WHY art thou slow, thou rest of trouble, Death,
To stop a wretch's breath,
That calls on thee, and offers her sad heart
A prey unto thy dart?
I am nor young nor fair; be, therefore, bold:
Sorrow hath made me old,

Deformed, and wrinkled; all that I can crave,
Is quiet in my grave.
Such as live happy, hold long life a jewel;
But to me thou art cruel,
If thou end not my tedious misery;
And I soon cease to be.
Strike, and strike home, then; pity unto me,
In one short hour's delay, is tyranny.

THE GUARDIAN. 1633.

THE BRIDAL.

Juno to the Bride.

Enter a maid; but made a bride,
Be bold and freely taste
The marriage banquet, ne'er denied
To such as sit down chaste.
Though he unloose thy virgin zone,
Presumed against thy will,
Those joys reserved to him alone,
Thou art a virgin still.

Hymen to the Bridegroom.

Hail, bridegroom, hail! thy choice thus made,
As thou wouldst have her true,
Thou must give o'er thy wanton trade,
And bid those fires adieu.
That husband who would have his wife
To him continue chaste,
In her embraces spends his life,
And makes abroad no waste.

Hymen and Juno.

Sport then like turtles, and bring forth
  Such pledges as may be
Assurance of the father's worth,
  And mother's purity.
Juno doth bless the nuptial bed;
  Thus Hymen's torches burn.
Live long, and may, when both are dead,
  Your ashes fill one urn!

WELCOME TO THE FOREST'S QUEEN.

WELCOME, thrice welcome to this shady green,
Our long-wished Cynthia, the forest's queen,
The trees begin to bud, the glad birds sing
In winter, changed by her into the spring.
  We know no night,
  Perpetual light
    Dawns from your eye.
  You being near,
  We cannot fear,
    Though death stood by.

From you our swords take edge, our heart grows bold;
From you in fee their lives your liegemen hold.
These groves your kingdom, and our laws your will;
Smile, and we spare; but if you frown, we kill.
  Bless then the hour
  That gives the power
    In which you may,

At bed and board,
Embrace your lord
Both night and day.
Welcome, thrice welcome to this shady green,
Our long-wished Cynthia, the forest's queen!

JOHN FORD.

1586–16—.

[While Massinger was fighting against the ills and mortifications of a precarious pursuit, his contemporary Ford, two years his junior, was persevering in the profession of the law, filling up his leisure hours with dramatic poetry, and making an independence, which at last enabled him to marry (if the pleasant tradition may be trusted), and to spend the last years of his life at ease in his native place. He was descended from a family long settled in the north of Devonshire, was born in Islington in 1586, and is supposed to have died about 1640. In the poem on the *Times' Poets*, already quoted, he is described in a characteristic couplet: —

> Deep in a dump John Ford was alone got,
> With folded arms and melancholy hat.

Whether the 'melancholy hat' really conveys a faithful image of the character of the man is questionable, for in the roll of worthies enumerated by Heywood in his *Hierarchy of Angels*, we are told that he was always called by the familiar name of Jack Ford, which argues a more social and genial nature.]

THE SUN'S DARLING.[1] 1623.

THE REAL AND THE IDEAL.

FANCIES are but streams
Of vain pleasure;
They, who by their dreams
True joys measure,
Feasting starve, laughing weep,
Playing smart; whilst in sleep
Fools, with shadows smiling,
Wake and find
Hopes like wind,
Idle hopes, beguiling.
Thoughts fly away; Time hath passed them:
Wake now, awake! see and taste them!

BIRDS' SONGS.

WHAT bird so sings, yet so does wail?
'T is Philomel, the nightingale;
Jugg, jugg, jugg, terue she cries,
And, hating earth, to heaven she flies.
Ha, ha! hark, hark! the cuckoos sing
Cuckoo! to welcome in the Spring.

Brave prick-song! who is 't now we hear?
'T is the lark's silver leer-a-leer.
Chirrup the sparrow flies away;
For he fell to 't ere break of day.

[1] In this play Ford was joined by Dekker.

Ha, ha! hark, hark! the cuckoos sing
Cuckoo! to welcome in the spring.[1]

LIVE WITH ME.

Live with me still, and all the measures,
Played to by the spheres, I 'll teach thee;
Let 's but thus dally, all the pleasures
The moon beholds, her man shall reach thee.

Dwell in mine arms, aloft we 'll hover,
And see fields of armies fighting:
Oh, part not from me! I 'll discover
There all, but books of fancy's writing.

Be but my darling, age to free thee
From her curse, shall fall a-dying;
Call me thy empress; Time to see thee
Shall forget his art of flying.

THE DEATH OF SPRING.

Here lies the blithe Spring,
Who first taught birds to sing;
Yet in April herself fell a-crying:
Then May growing hot,
A sweating sickness she got,
And the first of June lay a-dying.

Yet no month can say,
But her merry daughter May
Stuck her coffins with flowers great plenty:

[1] Imitated from a song in Lyly's *Alexander and Campaspe*. See *ante*, p. 45.

The cuckoo sung in verse
An epitaph o'er her hearse,
But assure you the lines were not dainty.

SUMMER SPORTS.

Haymakers, rakers, reapers, and mowers,
Wait on your Summer-queen;
Dress up with musk-rose her eglantine bowers,
Daffodils strew the green;
Sing, dance, and play,
'T is holiday;
The Sun does bravely shine
On our ears of corn.
Rich as a pearl
Comes every girl,
This is mine, this is mine, this is mine;
Let us die, ere away they be borne.

Bow to the Sun, to our queen, and that fair one
Come to behold our sports:
Each bonny lass here is counted a rare one,
As those in a prince's courts.
These and we
With country glee,
Will teach the woods to resound,
And the hills with echoes hollow:
Skipping lambs
Their bleating dams,
'Mongst kids shall trip it round;
For joy thus our wenches we follow.

Wind, jolly huntsmen, your neat bugles shrilly,
Hounds make a lusty cry;
Spring up, you falconers, the partridges freely,
Then let your brave hawks fly.
Horses amain,
Over ridge, over plain,
The dogs have the stag in chase:
'T is a sport to content a king.
So ho ho! through the skies
How the proud bird flies,
And sousing kills with a grace!
Now the deer falls; hark; how they ring!

DRINKING SONG.

Cast away care; he that loves sorrow
Lengthens not a day, nor can buy to-morrow;
Money is trash; and he that will spend it,
Let him drink merrily, Fortune will send it.
Merrily, merrily, merrily, oh, ho!
Play it off stiffly, we may not part so.

Wine is a charm, it heats the blood too,
Cowards it will arm, if the wine be good too;
Quickens the wit, and makes the back able,
Scorns to submit to the watch or constable.
Merrily, &c.

Pots fly about, give us more liquor,
Brothers of a rout, our brains will flow quicker;
Empty the cask; score up, we care not;
Fill all the pots again; drink on, and spare not.
Merrily, &c.

THE LOVER'S MELANCHOLY. 1628.

FLY HENCE, SHADOWS!

Fly hence, shadows, that do keep
Watchful sorrows, charmed in sleep!
Though the eyes be overtaken,
Yet the heart doth ever waken
Thoughts, chained up in busy snares
Of continual woes and cares:
Love and griefs are so expressed,
As they rather sigh than rest.
Fly hence, shadows, that do keep
Watchful sorrows, charmed in sleep.

THE BROKEN HEART. 1633.

BEAUTY BEYOND THE REACH OF ART.

Can you paint a thought? or number
Every fancy in a slumber?
Can you count soft minutes roving
From a dial's point by moving?
Can you grasp a sigh? or, lastly,
Rob a virgin's honour chastely?
No, oh no! yet you may
Sooner do both that and this,
This and that, and never miss,
Than by any praise display
Beauty's beauty; such a glory,
As beyond all fate, all story,
All arms, all arts,
All loves, all hearts,

Greater than those, or they,
Do, shall, and must obey.

BRIDAL SONG.

Comforts lasting, loves encreasing,
Like soft hours never ceasing;
Plenty's pleasure, peace complying,
Without jars, or tongues envýing;
Hearts by holy union wedded,
More than theirs by custom bedded;
Fruitful issues; life so graced,
Not by age to be defaced;
Budding as the year ensu'th,
Every spring another youth:
All what thought can add beside,
Crown this Bridegroom and this Bride!

LOVE IS EVER DYING.

Oh, no more, no more, too late
Sighs are spent; the burning tapers
Of a life as chaste as fate,
Pure as are unwritten papers,
Are burned out: no heat, no light
Now remains; 't is ever night.
Love is dead; let lover's eyes,
Locked in endless dreams,
The extremes of all extremes,
Ope no more, for now Love dies.
Now love dies, — implying
Love's martyrs must be ever, ever dying.

A DIRGE.

GLORIES, pleasures, pomps, delights and ease,
Can but please
The outward senses, when the mind
Is or untroubled, or by peace refined.
Crowns may flourish and decay,
Beauties shine, but fade away.
Youth may revel, yet it must
Lie down in a bed of dust.
Earthly honours flow and waste,
Time alone doth change and last.
Sorrows mingled with contents, prepare
Rest for care;
Love only reigns in death; though art
Can find no comfort for a broken heart.

THE LADY'S TRIAL. 1638.

LOVE NOT OPPORTUNITY.

PLEASURES, beauty, youth attend ye,
Whilst the spring of nature lasteth;
Love and melting thoughts befriend ye,
Use the time, ere winter hasteth.
Active blood, and free delight,
Place and privacy invite.
Do, do! be kind as fair,
Lose not opportunity for air.

She is cruel that denies it,
Bounty best appears in granting;
Stealth of sport as soon supplies it,
Whilst the dues of love are wanting.

Here 's the sweet exchange of bliss,
When each whisper proves a kiss.
In the game are felt no pains,
For in all the lover gains.

SIR JOHN SUCKLING.

1608–1642.

[THE animal spirits and gallantry of Suckling are charmingly sustained in these songs. Nothing in verse can be more airy or sparkling. They have in them the brightest and finest elements of youth — manliness and gaiety, wit, grace, and refinement. In this class of light and sprightly lyrics, of which he may be considered the founder, he is unrivalled. The comparison between him and Waller is infinitely in favour of Suckling, whose ease and vivacity offer a striking contrast to the elaborate finish and careful filigree of Waller. He writes, also, more like a man of blood and high breeding. His luxurious taste and voluptuousness are native to him; while in Waller there is always the effort of art, and the consciousness of the fine gentleman.]

AGLAURA. 1638.

THE PINING LOVER.

WHY so pale and wan, fond lover?
Prithee why so pale?
Will, when looking well can't move her,
Looking ill prevail?
Prithee why so pale?

Why so dull and mute, young sinner?
Prithee why so mute?
Will, when speaking well can't win her,
Saying nothing do 't?
Prithee why so mute?

Quit, quit, for shame; this will not move,
This cannot take her;
If of herself she will not love,
Nothing can make her:
The devil take her.

TRUE LOVE.

No, no, fair heretic, it needs must be
But an ill love in me,
And worse for thee;
For were it in my power
To love thee now this hour
More than I did the last;
'T would then so fall,
I might not love at all;
Love that can flow, and can admit increase,
Admits as well an ebb, and may grow less.

True love is still the same; the torrid zones,
And those more frigid ones
It must not know:
For love grown cold or hot,
Is lust, or friendship, not
The thing we have.

For that 's a flame would die
Held down, or up too high:
Then think I love more than I can express,
And would love more, could I but love thee less.

BRENNORALT. 1639.

A TOAST.

She 's pretty to walk with:
And witty to talk with:
And pleasant too to think on.
But the best use of all
Is, her health is a stale,[1]
And helps us to make us drink on.

THE VIRTUE OF DRINKING.

Come, let the state stay,
And drink away,
There is no business above it:
It warms the cold brain,
Makes us speak in high strain;
He 's a fool that does not approve it.

The Macedon youth
Left behind him this truth,
That nothing is done with much thinking;
He drunk, and he fought,
Till he had what he sought,
The world was his own by good drinking.

[1] A snare or decoy.

THE GOBLINS. 1646.

A CATCH.

FILL it up, fill it up to the brink,
When the poets cry clink,
And the pockets chink,
Then 't is a merry world.
To the best, to the best, have at her,
And the deuce take the woman-hater : —
The prince of darkness is a gentleman,
Mahu, Mahu is his name.

THE SAD ONE.

FICKLE AND FALSE.

HAST thou seen the down in the air,
When wanton blasts have tossed it?
Or the ship on the sea,
When ruder winds have crossed it?
Hast thou marked the crocodile's weeping,
Or the fox's sleeping?
Or hast thou viewed the peacock in his pride,
Or the dove by his bride,
When he courts for his lechery?
Oh ! so fickle, oh ! so vain, oh ! so false, so false
is she !

WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT.

1611–1643.

[IT was of William Cartwright Ben Jonson said, 'My son, Cartwright writes like a man.' He has not left much be-

hind to justify this eulogium; but his minor poems exhibit evidences of taste and scholarship which sufficiently explain the esteem and respect in which he was held by his contemporaries. His father, after spending a fortune, was reduced to the necessity of keeping an inn at Cirencester; but the son, obtaining a king's scholarship, was enabled to enter Westminster School, and from thence was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford. He afterwards went into holy orders, and in 1643 was chosen junior proctor of the University. He is said to have studied sixteen hours a day, was an accomplished linguist, and added to his other graces a handsome person. A malignant fever that prevailed at Oxford seized upon him in 1643, and terminated his life in the thirty-second year of his age.]

THE ORDINARY.

THE PHILOSOPHY OF EATING.

THEN our music is in prime,
When our teeth keep triple time;
  Hungry notes are fit for knells.
    May lankness be
    No guest to me:
The bag-pipe sounds when that it swells.
      May lankness, &c.

A mooting-night brings wholesome smiles,
When John-a-Nokes and John-a-Stiles
  Do grease the lawyer's satin.
    A reading day
    Frights French away,
  The benchers dare speak Latin.
      A reading, &c.

He that 's full doth verse compose;
Hunger deals in sullen prose:
Take notice and discard her.
The empty spit
Ne'er cherished wit;
Minerva loves the larder.
The empty spit, &c.

First to breakfast, then to dine,
Is to conquer Bellarmine:
Distinctions then are budding.
Old Sutcliff's wit
Did never hit,
But after his bag-pudding.
Old Sutcliff's wit, &c.

PHINEAS FLETCHER.

1584–1650.

[THE author of the *Purple Island* and the *Piscatory Eclogues*. His out-of-door poetry is his best, and frequently recalls the sweetness and luxuriance of Spenser, and of his own namesake and cousin, the dramatic poet. Phineas was what honest Walton would have called 'a true brother of the nangle,' and his master-passion betrays itself in the most unexpected places. It appears even in the characters and subject of his only dramatical work, which he describes on the title-page as *A Piscatory*.]

THE SICELIDES. 1614.

LOVE.

Love is the fire, dam, nurse, and seed
Of all that air, earth, waters breed.
All these earth, water, air, and fire,
Though contraries, in love conspire.
Fond painters, love is not a lad
With bow, and shafts, and feathers clad,
As he is fancied in the brain
Of some loose loving idle swain.
Much sooner is he felt than seen;
Substance subtle, slight and thin,
Oft leaps he from the glancing eyes;
Oft in some smooth mount he lies;
Soonest he wins, the fastest flies;
Oft lurks he 'twixt the ruddy lips,
Thence, while the heart his nectar sips,
Down to the soul the poison slips;
Oft in a voice creeps down the ear;
Oft hides his darts in golden hair;
Oft blushing cheeks do light his fires;
Oft in a smooth soft skin retires;
Often in smiles, often in tears,
His flaming heat in water bears;
When nothing else kindles desire,
Even virtue's self shall blow the fire.
Love with a thousand darts abounds,
Surest and deepest virtue wounds,
Oft himself becomes a dart,
And love with love doth love impart.

Thou painful pleasure, pleasing pain,
Thou gainful life, thou losing gain,
Thou bitter sweet, easing disease,
How dost thou by displeasing please?
How dost thou thus bewitch the heart,
To love in hate, to joy in smart,
To think itself most bound when free,
And freest in its slavery?
Every creature is thy debtor;
None but loves, some worse, some better.
Only in love they happy prove
Who love what most deserves their love.

WILLIAM HABINGTON.

1605–1654.

[WILLIAM HABINGTON is not generally known as a dramatist. His poetical reputation rests on a volume of verses called *Castara*, divided into three parts, the first and second addressed to his wife before and after marriage, and the third to religious subjects. The play from which this song is taken is his only dramatic work, and the song itself, which has something of the *nonchalance* and freedom of Suckling, without his airiness, is the happiest passage it contains.]

THE QUEEN OF ARRAGON.

INDIFFERENCE.

FINE young folly, though you were
That fair beauty I did swear,
Yet you ne'er could reach my heart:

For we courtiers learn at school,
Only with your sex to fool;
  You are not worth the serious part.

When I sigh and kiss your hand,
Cross my arms, and wondering stand,
  Holding parley with your eye,
Then dilate on my desires,
Swear the sun ne'er shot such fires —
  All is but a handsome lie.

When I eye your curl or lace,
Gentle soul, you think your face
  Straight some murder doth commit;
And your virtue doth begin
To grow scrupulous of my sin,
  When I talk to shew my wit.

Therefore, madam, wear no cloud,
Nor to check my love grow proud;
  In sooth I much do doubt,
'T is the powder in your hair,
Not your breath, perfumes the air,
  And your clothes that set you out.

Yet though truth has this confessed,
And I vow I love in jest,
  When I next begin to court,
And protest an amorous flame,
You will swear I in earnest am:
  Bedlam! this is pretty sport.

BARTEN HOLIDAY.

—— 1661.

[BARTEN HOLIDAY was born in the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, became at an early age a student of Christ Church College, Oxford, entered orders in 1615, and was appointed archdeacon of the diocese of Oxford. He died in 1661. Langbaine says that he was 'a general scholar, a good preacher, a skilful philosopher, and an excellent poet.' He translated Juvenal and Persius, and published numerous sermons. The singular drama which supplies the following lively song is allegorical, the characters forming a sort of commonwealth of the arts and sciences. In order to give the true relish to this vagrant ditty it should be observed that it is sung by a humorous serving-man, dressed, according to the stage directions, 'in a pale russet suit, on the back whereof is expressed one filling a pipe of tobacco, his hat set round with tobacco-pipes, with a can of drink hanging at his girdle.']

TEXNOTAMIA; OR, THE MARRIAGE OF THE ARTS. 1630.

TOBACCO.

TOBACCO 's a Musician,
And in a pipe delighteth;
It descends in a close,
Through the organs of the nose,
With a relish that inviteth.

This makes me sing So ho, ho; So ho, ho, boys,
Ho boys, sound I loudly;

Earth ne'er did breed
Such a jovial weed,
Whereof to boast so proudly.

Tobacco is a Lawyer,
His pipes do love long cases,
When our brains it enters,
Our feet do make indentures,
While we seal with stamping paces.
This makes me sing, &c.

Tobacco 's a Physician,
Good both for sound and sickly;
'T is a hot perfume
That expels cold rheum,
And makes it flow down quickly.
This makes me sing, &c.

Tobacco is a Traveller,
Come from the Indies hither;
It passed sea and land,
Ere it came to my hand,
And 'scaped the wind and weather.
This makes me sing, &c.

Tobacco is a Critic,
That still old paper turneth,
Whose labour and care
Is as smoke in the air
That ascends from a rag when it burneth.
This makes me sing, &c.

Tobacco 's an ignis fatuus —
A fat and fiery vapour,
That leads men about
Till the fire be out,
Consuming like a taper.
This makes me sing, &c.

Tobacco is a Whiffler,
And cries huff snuff with fury ;
His pipe 's his club and link ;
He 's wiser that does drink ;
Thus armed I fear not a fury.
This makes me sing, &c.

JAMES SHIRLEY.

1596–1666.

[WITH Shirley terminates the roll of the great writers whose works form a distinct era in our dramatic literature. He was the last of a race of giants. Born in the reign of Elizabeth, he lived to witness the Restoration, and carried down to the time of Charles I. the moral and poetical elements of the age of Shakespeare. New modes and a new language set in with the Restoration ; and the line that separates Shirley from his immediate successors is as clearly defined and as broadly marked as if a century had elapsed between them.

Shirley was educated at Merchant Tailors' School, and from thence removed to St. John's College, Oxford, which he afterwards left to complete his collegiate course at Cambridge. Having entered holy orders, he was appointed to

a living at or near St. Albans, in Hertfordshire; but subsequently renounced his ministry, in consequence of having embraced the doctrines of the Church of Rome. For a short time he found occupation as a teacher in a grammar-school, a life of drudgery which he soon relinquished to become a writer for the stage. He produced altogether thirty-three plays; and not the least remarkable circumstance connected with them is that, instead of going to other sources for his plots, he invented nearly the whole of them. Vigour and variety of expression and richness of imagery are amongst his conspicuous merits; and, making reasonable allowance for occasional confusion in the *imbroglio* of his more complicated fables, arising, no doubt, from hasty composition, the action of his dramas is generally contrived and evolved with considerable skill.

Shirley died in 1666. Wood tells us that the fire of London drove him and his wife from their residence near Fleet-street into the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, and that the alarm and losses they sustained took so severe an effect upon them that they both died on the same day.]

LOVE TRICKS. 1624.

SHEPHERDS AND SHEPHERDESSES.

WOODMEN, shepherds, come away,
This is Pan's great holiday,
Throw off cares,
With your heaven-aspiring airs
Help us to sing,
While valleys with your echoes sing.

Nymphs that dwell within these groves
Leave your arbours, bring your loves,
Gather posies,

Crown your golden hair with roses;
As you pass
Foot like fairies on the grass.

Joy crown our bowers! Philomel,
Leave of Tereus' rape to tell.
Let trees dance,
As they at Thracian lyre did once;
Mountains play,
This is the shepherds' holiday.

THE WITTY FAIR ONE. 1628.

LOVE'S HUE AND CRY.

In Love's name you are charged hereby
To make a speedy hue and cry,
After a face, who t'other day,
Came and stole my heart away;
For your directions in brief
These are best marks to know the thief:
Her hair a net of beams would prove,
Strong enough to captive Jove,
Playing the eagle; her clear brow
Is a comely field of snow.
A sparkling eye, so pure a gray
As when it shines it needs no day.
Ivory dwelleth on her nose;
Lilies, married to the rose,
Have made her cheek the nuptial bed;
Her lips betray their virgin red,

As they only blushed for this,
That they one another kiss;
But observe, beside the rest,
You shall know this felon best
By her tongue; for if your ear
Shall once a heavenly music hear,
Such as neither gods nor men
But from that voice shall hear again,
That, that is she, oh, take her t' ye,
None can rock heaven asleep but she.

THE BIRD IN A CAGE. 1632.

THE FOOL'S SONG.[1]

Among all sorts of people
The matter if we look well to;
The fool is the best, he from the rest
Will carry away the bell too.
All places he is free of,
And foots it without blushing
At masks and plays, is not the bays
Thrust out, to let the plush in?
Your fool is fine, he 's merry,
And of all men doth fear least,
At every word he jests with my lord,
And tickles my lady in earnest:
The fool doth pass the guard now,
He 'll kiss his hand, and leg it,

[1] In this song, Shirley follows closely a similar exaltation of the motley by Ben Jonson. See *ante*, p. 123.

When wise men prate, and forfeit their state,
Who but the fine fool will beg it?
He without fear can walk in
The streets that are so stony;
Your gallant sneaks, your merchant breaks,
He 's a fool that does owe no money.

THE TRIUMPH OF PEACE. 1633.

THE BREAKING UP OF THE MASQUE.

Come away, away, away,
See the dawning of the day,
Risen from the murmuring streams;
Some stars show with sickly beams,
What stock of flame they are allowed,
Each retiring to a cloud;
Bid your active sports adieu,
The morning else will blush for you.
Ye feather-footed hours run
To dress the chariot of the sun;
Harness the steeds, it quickly will
Be time to mount the eastern hill.
The lights grow pale with modest fears,
Lest you offend their sacred ears
And eyes, that lent you all this grace;
Retire, retire, to your own place.
And as you move from that blest pair,
Let each heart kneel, and think a prayer,
That all, that can make up the glory
Of good and great may fill their story.

ST. PATRICK FOR IRELAND. 1640.

HANG CARE!

I NEITHER will lend nor borrow,
Old age will be here to-morrow;
This pleasure we are made for,
When death comes all is paid for:
No matter what 's the bill of fare,
I 'll take my cup, I 'll take no care.

Be wise, and say you had warning,
To laugh is better than learning;
To wear no clothes, not neat is;
But hunger is good where meat is:
Give me wine, give me a wench,
And let her parrot talk in French.

It is a match worth the making,
To keep the merry-thought waking;
A song is better than fasting,
And sorrow 's not worth the tasting:
Then keep your brain light as you can,
An ounce of care will kill a man.

THE ARCADIA. 1640.

CUPID'S SEARCH FOR HIS MOTHER.

TELL me tidings of my mother,
Shepherds, and be Cupid's brother.
Down from heaven we came together:
With swan's speed came she not hither?

But what lady have I spied?
Just so was my mother eyed;
Such her smiles wherein I dwelt;
In those lips have I been felt;
Those the pillows of her breast,
Which gave Cupid so much rest:
'T is she, 't is she! make holiday,
Shepherds, carol, dance, and play.
'T is Venus, it can be no other;
Cupid now has found his mother!

CUPID AND DEATH. 1653.

THE COMMON DOOM.

Victorious men of earth, no more
  Proclaim how wide your empires are;
Though you bind in every shore,
  And your triumphs reach as far
    As night or day,
  Yet you, proud monarchs, must obey,
And mingle with forgotten ashes, when
Death calls ye to the crowd of common men.

Devouring Famine, Plague, and War,
  Each able to undo mankind,
Death's servile emissaries are;
  Nor to these alone confined,
    He hath at will
  More quaint and subtle ways to kill;
A smile or kiss, as he will use the art,
Shall have the cunning skill to break a heart.

LOVE AND DEATH.

CHANGE, oh change your fatal bows,
Since neither knows
The virtue of each other's darts!
Alas, what will become of hearts!
If it prove
A death to love,
We shall find
Death will be cruel to be kind:
For when he shall to armies fly,
Where men think blood too cheap to buy
Themselves a name,
He reconciles them, and deprives
The valiant men of more than lives,
A victory and fame:
Whilst Love, deceived by these cold shafts, instead
Of curing wounded hearts, must kill indeed.

Take pity, gods! some ease the world will find
To give young Cupid eyes, or strike Death blind:
Death should not then have his own will,
And Love, by seeing men bleed, leave off to kill.

THE CONTENTION OF AJAX AND ULYSSES. 1659.

THE EQUALITY OF THE GRAVE.[1]

THE glories of our blood and state
Are shadows, not substantial things;
There is no armour against fate;
Death lays his icy hand on kings:

[1] This is said to have been a favourite song of Charles II.

Sceptre and crown
Must tumble down,
And in the dust be equal made
With the poor crooked scythe and spade.

Some men with swords may reap the field,
And plant fresh laurels where they kill;
But their strong nerves at last must yield;
They tame but one another still:
Early or late,
They stoop to fate,
And must give up their murmuring breath,
When they, pale captives, creep to death.

The garlands wither on your brow,
Then boast no more your mighty deeds;
Upon Death's purple altar now
See, where the victor-victim bleeds:
Your heads must come
To the cold tomb,
Only the actions of the just
Smell sweet, and blossom in their dust.

SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT.

1605–1668.

[If we cannot discover in the tedious poem of *Gondibert* any satisfactory evidence of that illustrious descent implied by the insinuation of Wood, the following songs might justify a suspicion of Davenant's poetical lineage.

The character of Davenant's verse is by no means Shakespearean; but there is a spirit in these pieces not unworthy of such a paternity. They possess an energy

That like a trumpet makes the spirits dance.

The bounding versification fills the ear with music; and they are distinguished by a breadth of treatment and knowledge of effect seldom so successfully displayed within such restricted limits.]

THE SIEGE OF RHODES.

WOMEN PREPARING FOR WAR.

Let us live, live! for, being dead,
The pretty spots,
Ribbons and knots,
And the fine French dress for the head,
No lady wears upon her
In the cold, cold bed of honour.
Beat down our grottos, and hew down our bowers,
Dig up our arbours, and root up our flowers;
Our gardens are bulwarks and bastions become;
Then hang up our lute, we must sing to the drum.

Our patches and our curls,
So exact in each station,
Our powders and our purls,
Are now out of fashion.
Hence with our needles, and give us your spades;
We, that were ladies, grow coarse as our maids.
Our coaches have driven us to balls at the court,
We now must drive barrows to earth up the fort.

JEALOUSY.

THIS cursed jealousy, what is 't?
'T is love that has lost itself in a mist;
'T is love being frighted out of his wits;
'T is love that has a fever got;
Love that is violently hot,
But troubled with cold and trembling fits.
'T is yet a more unnatural evil:
'T is the god of love, 't is the god of love, possessed with a devil.

'T is rich corrupted wine of love,
Which sharpest vinegar does prove;
From all the sweet flowers which might honey make,
It does a deadly poison bring:
Strange serpent which itself doth sting!
It never can sleep, and dreams still awake;
It stuffs up the marriage-bed with thorns.
It gores itself, it gores itself, with imagined horns.

THE UNFORTUNATE LOVERS.

LOVE'S LOTTERY.

RUN to love's lottery! Run, maids, and rejoice:
When, drawing your chance, you meet your own choice;
And boast that your luck you help with design,
By praying cross-legged to Old Bishop Valentine.
Hark, hark! a prize is drawn, and trumpets sound!
Tan, ta, ra, ra, ra!
Tan, ta, ra, ra, ra!

Hark maids! more lots are drawn! prizes abound.
Dub! dub a, dub a, dub! the drum now beats!
And, dub a, dub a, dub, echo repeats;
As if at night the god of war had made
Love's queen a skirmish for a serenade.
Haste, haste, fair maids, and come away!
The priest attends, your bridegrooms stay.

Roses and pinks will be strewn where you go;
Whilst I walk in shades of willow, willow.
When I am dead let him that did stay me
Be but so good as kindly to lay me
There where neglected lovers mourn,
Where lamps and hallowed tapers burn,
Where clerks in quires sad dirges sing,
Where sweetly bells at burials ring.

My rose of youth is gone
Withered as soon as blown!
Lovers go ring my knell!
Beauty and love farewell!
And lest virgins forsaken
Should, perhaps, be mistaken
In seeking my grave, alas! let them know
I lie near a shade of willow, willow.

THE COQUET.

'T is, in good truth, a most wonderful thing
(I am even ashamed to relate it)

That love so many vexations should bring,
  And yet few have the wit to hate it.

Love's weather in maids should seldom hold fair:
  Like April's mine shall quickly alter;
I 'll give him to-night a lock of my hair,
  To whom next day I 'll send a halter.

I cannot abide these malapert males,
  Pirates of love, who know no duty;
Yet love with a storm can take down their sails,
  And they must strike to Admiral Beauty.

Farewell to that maid who will be undone,
  Who in markets of men (where plenty
Is cried up and down) will die even for one;
  I will live to make fools of twenty.

THE LAW AGAINST LOVERS.

LOVE PROSCRIBED.

Wake all the dead! what ho! what ho!
How soundly they sleep whose pillows lie low?
They mind not poor lovers who walk above
On the decks of the world in storms of love.
  No whisper now nor glance shall pass
  Through wickets or through panes of glass;
For our windows and doors are shut and barred.
Lie close in the church, and in the churchyard.
  In every grave make room, make room!
  The world 's at an end, and we come, we come.

The state is now love's foe, love's foe ;
Has seized on his arms, his quiver and bow ;
Has pinioned his wings, and fettered his feet,
Because he made way for lovers to meet.
But O sad chance, his judge was old ;
Hearts cruel grown, when blood grows cold.
No man being young, his process would draw.
O heavens that love should be subject to law !
Lovers go woo the dead, the dead !
Lie two in a grave, and to bed, to bed !

THE MAN 'S THE MASTER.

A DRINKING ROUND.

The bread is all baked,
The embers are raked ;
'T is midnight now by Chanticleer's first crowing ;
Let 's kindly carouse
Whilst 'top of the house
The cats fall out in the heat of their wooing.
Time, whilst thy hour-glass does run out,
This flowing glass shall go about.
Stay, stay, the nurse is waked, the child does cry,
No song so ancient is as lulla-by.
The cradle 's rocked, the child is hushed again,
Then hey for the maids, and ho for the men.
Now every one advance his glass ;
Then all at once together clash ;
Experienced lovers know
This clashing does but shew,

That, as in music, so in love must be
Some discord to make up a harmony.
Sing, sing! When crickets sing why should not we?

The crickets were merry before us;
They sung us thanks ere we made them a fire.
They taught us to sing in a chorus:
The chimney 's their church, the oven their quire.
Once more the cock cries cock-a-doodle-doo.
The owl cries o'er the barn, to-whit-to-whoo!
Benighted travellers now lose their way
Whom Will-of-the-wisp bewitches:
About and about he leads them astray
Through bogs, through hedges, and ditches.
Hark! hark! the cloister bell is rung!
Alas! the midnight dirge is sung.
Let 'em ring,
Let 'em sing,
Whilst we spend the night in love and in laughter.
When night is gone,
O then too soon
The discords and cares of the day come after.

Come boys! a health, a health, a double health
To those who 'scape from care by shunning wealth.
Dispatch it away
Before it be day,
'T will quickly grow early when it is late:
A health to thee,
To him, to me,
To all who beauty love, and business hate.

THE CRUEL BROTHER.

GRIEVE NOT FOR THE PAST.

WEEP no more for what is past,
For time in motion makes such haste
He hath no leisure to descry
Those errors which he passeth by.
If we consider accident,
  And how repugnant unto sense
It pays desert with bad event,
  We shall disparage Providence.

GERVASE MARKHAM AND WILLIAM SAMPSON.

[THESE writers belong to the time of Charles I., in whose service Markham bore a captain's commission. He was a writer of some authority in his day on agriculture and husbandry. Of Sampson nothing is known except that he was the author of two plays, and assisted Markham in the piece from which the following song is taken.]

HEROD AND ANTIPATER.

SIMPLES TO SELL.

COME will you buy? for I have here
The rarest gums that ever were;
Gold is but dross, and features die,
Else Æsculapius tells a lie.

But I,
Come will you buy?
Have medicines for that malady.

Is there a lady in this place,
Would not be masked, but for her face?
O do not blush, for here is that
Will make your pale cheeks plump and fat.
Then why
Should I thus cry,
And none a scruple of me buy?

Come buy, you lusty gallants,
These simples which I sell;
In all your days were never seen like these,
For beauty, strength, and smell.
Here 's the king-cup, the pansy with the violet,
The rose that loves the shower,
The wholesome gilliflower,
Both the cowslip, lily,
And the daffodilly,
With a thousand in my power.

Here 's a golden amaranthus,
That true love can provoke,
Of horehound store, and poisoning hellebore,
With the polipode of the oak;
Here 's chaste vervine, and lustful eringo,
Health preserving sage,
And rue which cures old age,
With a world of others,
Making fruitful mothers;
All these attend me as my page.

JASPER MAYNE.

1604–1672.

[Dr. Jasper Mayne was a distinguished preacher in the time of Charles I., and held two livings in the gift of the University of Oxford, from which he was expelled under the Commonwealth. At the Restoration, however, he was not only re-appointed to his former benefice, but made chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty, and archdeacon of Chichester. Dr. Mayne is said to have been a clergyman of the most exemplary character ; but there is an anecdote related of him which, if true, shows that he was also a practical humorist. He had an old servant to whom he bequeathed a trunk, which he told him contained something that would make him drink after his death. When the trunk was opened on the Doctor's demise, it was found to contain — a red-herring.]

THE CITY MATCH.

THE WONDERFUL FISH.

We show no monstrous crocodile,
Nor any prodigy of Nile ;
No Remora that stops your fleet,
Like serjeant's gallants in the street ;
No sea-horse which can trot or pace,
Or swim false gallop, post, or race :
For crooked dolphins we not care,
Though on their back a fiddler were :
The like to this fish, which we shew,
Was ne'er in Fish-street, old, or new ;

Nor ever served to the sheriff's board,
Or kept in souse for the Mayor Lord.
Had old astronomers but seen
This fish, none else in heaven had been.

SIR SAMUEL TUKE.

—— 1673.

THE ADVENTURES OF TWO HOURS.

MISTAKEN KINDNESS.

Can Luciamira so mistake,
To persuade me to fly?
'T is cruel kind for my own sake,
To counsel me to die;
Like those faint souls, who cheat themselves of breath,
And die for fear of death.

Since Love 's the principle of life,
And you the object loved,
Let 's, Luciamira, end this strife,
I cease to be removed.
We know not what they do, are gone from hence,
But here we love by sense.

If the Platonics, who would prove
Souls without bodies love,
Had, with respect, well understood,
The passions in the blood,
They had suffered bodies to have had their part,
And seated love in the heart.

SIR WILLIAM KILLIGREW.

1605–1693.

SELINDRA.

THE HAPPY HOUR.

Come, come, thou glorious object of my sight,
Oh my joy! my life, my only delight!
May this glad minute be
Blessed to eternity.

See how the glimmering tapers of the sky,
Do gaze, and wonder at our constancy,
How they crowd to behold!
What our arms do infold!

How all do envy our felicities!
And grudge the triumphs of Selindra's eyes:
How Cynthia seeks to shroud
Her crescent in yon cloud!

Where sad night puts her sable mantle on,
Thy light mistaking, hasteth to be gone;
Her gloomy shades give way,
As at the approach of day;
And all the planets shrink, in doubt to be
Eclipsèd by a brighter deity.
Look, oh look!
How the small
Lights do fall,

And adore,
What before
The heavens have not shown,
Nor their god-heads known!

Such a faith,
Such a love
As may move
From above
To descend; and remain
Amongst mortals again.

JOHN DRYDEN.

1631–1700.

[THE songs scattered through Dryden's plays are strikingly inferior to the rest of his poetry. The confession he makes in one of his dedications that in writing for the stage he consulted the taste of the audiences and not his own, and that, looking at the results, he was equally ashamed of the public and himself, applies with special force to his songs. They seem for the most part to have been thrown off merely to fill up a situation, or produce a transitory effect, without reference to substance, art, or beauty, in their structure. Like nearly all pieces written expressly for music, the convenience of the composer is consulted in many of them rather than the judgment of the poet, although the world had a right to expect that the genius of Dryden would have vindicated itself by reconciling both. Some of the verses designed on this principle undoubtedly exhibit remarkable skill in accommodating

the diction and rhythm to the demands of the air ; and, however indifferent they may be in perusal, it can be easily understood how effective their breaks, repetitions, and sonorous words (sometimes without much meaning in them) must have been in the delivery. Dryden descended to the smallest things with as much success as he soared to the highest ; and, if he had cared to bestow any pains upon such compositions, two or three of the following specimens are sufficient to show with what a subtle fancy and melody of versification he might have enriched this department of our poetical literature.

Many of the songs are stained with the grossness that defiled the whole drama of the Restoration. Others are metrical commonplaces not worth transplantation. From the nature of the subjects, the selection is necessarily scanty, although Dryden's plays yield a more plentiful crop of lyrics of various kinds than those of any of his contemporaries. A larger collection might have been made, but that numerous songs, otherwise unobjectionable, are so closely interwoven with the business of the scene as to be inseparable from the dialogue. Of this character is the greater part of the opera of *Albion and Albanus*, and nearly the whole of the lyrical version of the *Tempest*, a work in which Dryden appears to greater disadvantage than in any other upon which he was ever engaged.]

THE INDIAN QUEEN. 1664.

INCANTATION.

You twice ten hundred deities,
To whom we daily sacrifice ;
You Powers that dwell with fate below,
And see what men are doomed to do,

Where elements in discord dwell;
Then God of Sleep arise and tell
Great Zempoalla what strange fate
Must on her dismal vision wait.
By the croaking of the toad,
In their caves that make abode;
Earthy Dun that pants for breath,
With her swelled sides full of death;
By the crested adders' pride,
That along the clifts do glide;
By thy visage fierce and black;
By the death's head on thy back;
By the twisted serpents placed
For a girdle round thy waist;
By the hearts of gold that deck
Thy breast, thy shoulders, and thy neck:
From thy sleepy mansion rise,
And open thy unwilling eyes,
While bubbling springs their music keep,
That use to lull thee in thy sleep.

SONG OF THE AERIAL SPIRITS.

Poor mortals, that are clogged with earth below,
Sink under love and care,
While we, that dwell in air,
Such heavy passions never know.
Why then should mortals be
Unwilling to be free
From blood, that sullen cloud,
Which shining souls does shroud?

Then they 'll shew bright,
And like us light,
When leaving bodies with their care,
They slide to us and air.

THE INDIAN EMPEROR. 1665.

THE FOLLY OF MAKING TROUBLES.

Ah fading joy! how quickly art thou past!
Yet we thy ruin haste.
As if the cares of human life were few,
We seek out new:
And follow fate, which would too fast pursue.

See how on every bough the birds express
In their sweet notes their happiness.
They all enjoy and nothing spare,
But on their mother nature lay their care:
Why then should man, the lord of all below,
Such troubles choose to know,
As none of all his subjects undergo?

Hark, hark, the waters fall, fall, fall,
And with a murmuring sound
Dash, dash, upon the ground,
To gentle slumbers call.

SECRET LOVE; OR, THE MAIDEN QUEEN. 1667.

CONCEALED LOVE.

I feed a flame within, which so torments me,
That it both pains my heart, and yet contents me:

'T is such a pleasing smart, and I so love it,
That I had rather die, than once remove it.

Yet he, for whom I grieve, shall never know it;
My tongue does not betray, nor my eyes show it.
Not a sigh, nor a tear, my pain discloses,
But they fall silently, like dew on roses.

Thus, to prevent my love from being cruel,
My heart 's the sacrifice, as 't is the fuel:
And while I suffer this to give him quiet,
My faith rewards my love, though he deny it.

On his eyes will I gaze, and there delight me;
While I conceal my love no frown can fright me:
To be more happy, I dare not aspire;
Nor can I fall more low, mounting no higher.

SIR MARTIN MAR-ALL; OR, THE FEIGNED INNOCENCE. 1667.

DEEP IN LOVE.

Blind love, to this hour,
Had ne'er, like me, a slave under his power:
Then blessed be the dart,
That he threw at my heart;
For nothing can prove
A joy so great, as to be wounded with love.

My days, and my nights,
Are filled to the purpose with sorrows and frights:
From my heart still I sigh,
And my eyes are ne'er dry;

So that, Cupid be praised,
I am to the top of love's happiness raised.

My soul 's all on fire,
So that I have the pleasure to dote and desire:
Such a pretty soft pain,
That it tickles each vein;
'T is the dream of a smart, [heart.
Which makes me breathe short, when it beats at my

Sometimes, in a pet,
When I 'm despised, I my freedom would get:
But straight a sweet smile
Does my anger beguile,
And my heart does recall;
Then the more I do struggle, the lower I fall.

Heaven does not impart
Such a grace as to love unto every one's heart;
For many may wish
To be wounded, and miss:
Then blessed be love's fire,
And more blessed her eyes, that first taught me desire.

TYRANNIC LOVE; OR, THE ROYAL MARTYR. 1669.

ST. CATHERINE ASLEEP.

You pleasing dreams of love and sweet delight,
Appear before this slumbering Virgin's sight:
Soft visions set her free
From mournful piety;

Let her sad thoughts from heaven retire;
And let the melancholy love
Of those remoter joys above
Give place to your more sprightly fire;
Let purling streams be in her fancy seen,
And flowery meads, and vales of cheerful green;
And in the midst of deathless groves
Soft sighing wishes lie,
And smiling hopes fast by,
And just beyond them ever-laughing loves.

THE COURSE OF LOVE.

Ah, how sweet it is to love!
Ah, how gay is young desire!
And what pleasing pains we prove
When we first approach love's fire!
Pains of love be sweeter far
Than all other pleasures are.

Sighs, which are from lovers blown,
Do but gently heave the heart:
Even the tears they shed alone,
Cure, like trickling balm, their smart.
Lovers when they lose their breath,
Bleed away in easy death.

Love and time with reverence use;
Treat them like a parting friend,
Nor the golden gifts refuse,
Which in youth sincere they send:
For each year their price is more,
And they less simple than before.

Love, like spring-tides, full and high,
Swells in every youthful vein;
But each tide does less supply,
Till they quite shrink in again:
If a flow in age appear,
'T is but rain, and runs not clear.

AMBOYNA. 1673.

THE SEA FIGHT.

Who ever saw a noble sight,
That never viewed a brave sea-fight!
Hang up your bloody colours in the air,
Up with your lights, and your nettings prepare;
Your merry mates cheer with a lusty bold spright,
Now each man his brindice, and then to the fight.
St. George! St. George! we cry,
The shouting Turks reply.
Oh now it begins, and the gun-room grows hot,
Ply it with culverin and with small shot;
Hark, does it not thunder? no, 't is the gun's roar,
The neighbouring billows are turned into gore;
Now each man must resolve to die,
For here the coward cannot fly.
Drums and trumpets toll the knell,
And culverins the passing bell.
Now, now they grapple, and now board amain;
Blow up the hatches, they 're off all again:
Give them a broadside, the dice run at all,
Down comes the mast, and yard and tacklings fall;

She grows giddy now, like blind Fortune's wheel,
She sinks there, she sinks, she turns up her keel.
Who ever beheld so noble a sight,
As this so brave, so bloody sea-fight!

ALBION AND ALBANUS. 1685.

NEREIDS RISING FROM THE SEA.

From the low palace of old father Ocean,
Come we in pity our cares to deplore;
Sea-racing dolphins are trained for our motion,
Moony tides swelling to roll us ashore.

Every nymph of the flood, her tresses rending,
Throws off her armlet of pearl in the main;
Neptune in anguish his charge unattending,
Vessels are foundering, and vows are in vain.

KING ARTHUR; OR, THE BRITISH WORTHY. 1691.

HARVEST HOME.[1]

Your hay it is mowed, and your corn is reaped:
Your barns will be full, and your hovels heaped:
Come, my boys, come;
Come, my boys, come;
And merrily roar out harvest home!
Harvest home,

[1] This rustic madrigal, with its rant against the parsons, forms part of the enchantments of Merlin, and is sung by Comus and peasants. The introduction of Comus is as anomalous as the allusion to tithes.

Harvest home;
And merrily roar out harvest home!
Come, my boys, come, &c.

We have cheated the parson, we 'll cheat him again,
For why should a blockhead have one in ten?
One in ten,
One in ten;
For why should a blockhead have one in ten,

For prating so long like a book-learned sot,
Till pudding and dumpling burn to pot,
Burn to pot,
Burn to pot;
Till pudding and dumpling burn to pot.
Burn to pot, &c.

We 'll toss off our ale till we cannot stand:
And hoigh for the honour of Old England:
Old England,
Old England;
And hoigh for the honour of Old England.
Old England, &c.

CLEOMENES; OR, THE SPARTAN HERO.
1692.

FIDELITY.

No, no, poor suffering heart, no change endeavour,
Choose to sustain the smart, rather than leave her;

My ravished eyes behold such charms about her,
I can die with her, but not live without her ;[1]
One tender sigh of hers to see me languish,
Will more than pay the price of my past anguish ;
Beware, O cruel fair, how you smile on me,
'T was a kind look of yours that has undone me.

Love has in store for me one happy minute,
And she will end my pain who did begin it ;
Then no day void of bliss, of pleasure, leaving,
Ages shall slide away without perceiving :
Cupid shall guard the door, the more to please us,
And keep out Time and Death, when they would seize us ;
Time and Death shall depart, and say, in flying,
Love has found out a way to live by dying.

LOVE TRIUMPHANT ; OR, NATURE WILL PREVAIL. 1693.

THE TYRANT JEALOUSY.

WHAT state of life can be so blessed
As love, that warms a lover's breast?
Two souls in one, the same desire
To grant the bliss, and to require !
But if in heaven a hell we find,
'T is all from thee,
O Jealousy !

[1] As for the women, though we scorn and flout 'em,
We may live with, but cannot live without 'em.
The Will.

'T is all from thee,
Thou tyrant, tyrant Jealousy,
Thou tyrant of the mind!
All other ills, though sharp they prove,
Serve to refine, and perfect love:
In absence, or unkind disdain,
Sweet hope relieves the lover's pain.
But ah! no cure but death we find,
To set us free
From Jealousy:
O Jealousy!
Thou tyrant, tyrant Jealousy,
Thou tyrant of the mind.
False in thy glass all objects are,
Some set too near, and some too far;
Thou art the fire of endless night,
The fire that burns and gives no light.
All torments of the damned we find
In only thee,
O Jealousy!
Thou tyrant, tyrant Jealousy,
Thou tyrant of the mind!

THE SECULAR MASQUE. 1700.

THE SONG OF DIANA.

With horns and with hounds, I waken the day,
And hie to the woodland-walks away;
I tuck up my robe, and am buskined soon,

And tie to my forehead a wexing moon.[1]
I course the fleet stag, unkennel the fox,
And chase the wild goats o'er summits of rocks;
With shouting and hooting we pierce through the sky,
And Echo turns hunter, and doubles the cry.

SIR GEORGE ETHEREGE.

1636 ——.

LOVE IN A TUB.

BEAUTY NO ARMOUR AGAINST LOVE.

Ladies, though to your conquering eyes
Love owes his chiefest victories,
And borrows those bright arms from you
With which he does the world subdue,
Yet you yourselves are not above
The empire nor the griefs of love.

Then wrack not lovers with disdain,
Lest love on you revenge their pain;
You are not free because y're fair;
The boy did not his mother spare.
Beauty 's but an offensive dart;
It is no armour for the heart.

[1] Wexing, or waxing, as Dryden has elsewhere employed it: —

'T is Venus' hour, and in the *waxing* moon,
With chalk I first describe a circle here.

Tyrannic Love.

THOMAS SHADWELL.

1640–1692.

[SHADWELL's plays abound in songs, but the bulk of them are too slovenly, frivolous, or licentious, to deserve preservation in a separate form. His comedies, admirable as pictures of contemporary meanness, supplied an appropriate setting for his coarse and reckless verses; but such pieces will not bear to be exhibited apart from the scenes for which they were designed. The following, however, may be accepted as characteristic of the time and the writer.]

THE WOMAN CAPTAIN.

THE ROARERS.

THE king's most faithful subjects we
In's service are not dull,
We drink, to show our loyalty,
And make his coffers full.
Would all his subjects drink like us,
We 'd make him richer far,
More powerful and more prosperous
Than all the Eastern monarchs are.[1]

THE AMOROUS BIGOT.

LOVE IN YOUTH AND IN AGE.

THE fire of love in youthful blood,
Like what is kindled in brushwood,

[1] See *ante*, p. 163. Dryden, in his *Vindication of the Duke of Guise*, says that the only loyal service Shadwell could render the king was to increase the revenue by drinking.

But for a moment burns ;
Yet in that moment makes a mighty noise,
It crackles, and to vapour turns,
And soon itself destroys.

But when crept into agèd veins
It slowly burns, and long remains ;
And with a sullen heat,
Like fire in logs, it glows, and warms 'em long,
And though the flame be not so great,
Yet is the heat as strong.

TIMON OF ATHENS.

DAWN OF MORNING.

THE fringèd vallance of your eyes advance,
Shake off your canopied and downy trance ;
Phœbus already quaffs the morning dew,
Each does his daily lease of life renew.

He darts his beams on the lark's mossy house,
And from his quiet tenement does rouse
The little charming and harmonious fowl,
Which sings its lump of body to a soul :
Swiftly it clambers up in the steep air
With warbling throat, and makes each note a stair.

This the solicitous lover straight alarms,
Who too long slumbered in his Celia's arms :
And now the swelling spunges of the night
With aching heads stagger from their delight :

Slovenly tailors to their needles haste :
Already now the moving shops are placed
By those who crop the treasures of the fields,
And all those gems the ripening summer yields.

SIR CHARLES SEDLEY.

1639–1701.

THE MULBERRY GARDEN.

THE GROWTH OF LOVE.

Ah Chloris ! that I now could sit
As unconcerned, as when
Your infant beauty could beget
No pleasure nor no pain.

When I the dawn used to admire,
And praised the coming day,
I little thought the growing fire
Must take my rest away.

Your charms in harmless childhood lay,
Like metals in the mine :
Age from no face took more away,
Than youth concealed in thine.

But as your charms insensibly
To their perfection pressed,
Fond love as unperceived did fly,
And in my bosom rest.

My passion with your beauty grew,
And Cupid at my heart,
Still, as his mother favoured you,
Threw a new flaming dart.

Each gloried in their wanton part:
To make a lover, he
Employed the utmost of his art—
To make a beauty she.

Though now I slowly bend to love,
Uncertain of my fate,
If your fair self my chains approve,
I shall my freedom hate.

Lovers, like dying men, may well
At first disordered be;
Since none alive can truly tell
What fortune they must see.

TOM D'URFEY.

—— 1723.

THE COMICAL HISTORY OF DON QUIXOTE.

STILL WATER.

DAMON, let a friend advise ye,
Follow Chlores though she flies ye,
Though her tongue your suit is slighting,
Her kind eyes you 'll find inviting:

Women's rage, like shallow water,
Does but show their hurtless nature;
When the stream seems rough and frowning,
There is still least fear of drowning.

Let me tell the adventurous stranger,
In our calmness lies our danger;
Like a river's silent running,
Stillness shows our depth and cunning:
She that rails ye into trembling,
Only shows her fine dissembling;
But the fawner to abuse ye,
Thinks ye fools, and so will use ye.

THE MODERN PROPHETS; OR, NEW WIT FOR A HUSBAND.

THE FOP OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

I HATE a fop that at his glass sits prinking half the day,
With a sallow, frowsy, olive-coloured face,
And a powdered peruke hanging to his waist;
Who with ogling imagines to possess,
And to show his shape
Does cringe and scrape,
But nothing has to say:
Or if the courtship 's fine,
He 'll only cant and whine,
And in confounded poetry, he 'll goblins make divine.
I love the bold and brave,
I hate the fawning slave.
Who quakes and cries,
And sighs and lies,

Yet wants the skill
With sense to tell
What 't is he longs to have.

SIR JOHN VANBRUGH.

1666–1726.

THE RELAPSE; OR, VIRTUE IN DANGER.

BEWARE OF LOVE.

I SMILE at Love and all its arts,
The charming Cynthia cried;
Take heed, for Love has piercing darts,
A wounded swain replied;
Once free and blessed as you are now,
I trifled with his charms,
I pointed at his little bow,
And sported with his arms:
Till urged too far, Revenge! he cries,
A fatal shaft he drew,
It took its passage through your eyes,
And to my heart it flew.

To tear it thence I tried in vain,
To strive I quickly found
Was only to increase the pain,
And to enlarge the wound.
Ah! much too well, I fear, you know
What pain I 'm to endure,
Since what your eyes alone could do,
Your heart alone can cure.

And that (grant Heaven I may mistake !)
I doubt is doomed to bear
A burthen for another's sake,
Who ill rewards its care.

THE PROVOKED WIFE.

LOVELESS BEAUTY.

Fly, fly, you happy shepherds, fly !
Avoid Philira's charms ;
The rigour of her heart denies
The heaven that 's in her arms.
Ne'er hope to gaze, and then retire,
Nor yielding, to be blessed :
Nature, who formed her eyes of fire,
Of ice composed her breast.

Yet, lovely maid, this once believe
A slave whose zeal you move ;
The gods, alas, your youth deceive,
Their heaven consists in love.
In spite of all the thanks you owe,
You may reproach 'em this,
That where they did their form bestow,
They have denied their bliss.

ÆSOP.

LEARNED WOMEN.

Once on a time, a nightingale
To changes prone ;

Unconstant, fickle, whimsical,
(A female one)
Who sung like others of her kind,
Hearing a well-taught linnet's airs,
Had other matters in her mind,
To imitate him she prepares.

Her fancy straight was on the wing:
'I fly,' quoth she,
'As well as he;
I don't know why
I should not try
As well as he to sing.'

From that day forth she changed her note,
She spoiled her voice, she strained her throat:
She did, as learnèd women do,
Till everything
That heard her sing,
Would run away from her — as I from you.

WILLIAM CONGREVE.

1672–1728.

LOVE FOR LOVE.

THE ORACLE.

A NYMPH and a swain to Apollo once prayed,
The swain had been jilted, the nymph been betrayed:
Their intent was to try if his oracle knew
E'er a nymph that was chaste, or a swain that was true.

Apollo was mute, and was like t' have been posed,
But sagely at length he this secret disclosed:
'He alone won't betray in whom none will confide:
And the nymph may be chaste that has never been tried.'

LOVE'S INFIDELITIES.

I TELL thee, Charmion, could I time retrieve,
And could again begin to love and live,
To you I should my earliest offering give;
I know my eyes would lead my heart to you,
And I should all my vows and oaths renew;
But, to be plain, I never would be true.

For by our weak and weary truth I find,
Love hates to centre in a point assigned:
But runs with joy the circle of the mind:
Then never let us chain what should be free,
But for relief of either sex agree:
Since women love to change, and so do we.

THE WAY OF THE WORLD.

LOVE'S AMBITION.

LOVE 's but the frailty of the mind,
When 't is not with ambition joined;
A sickly flame, which, if not fed, expires,
And feeding, wastes in self-consuming fires.

'T is not to wound a wanton boy,
Or amorous youth, that gives the joy;

But 't is the glory to have pierced a swain,
For whom inferior beauties sighed in vain.

Then I alone the conquest prize,
When I insult a rival's eyes:
If there 's delight in love, 't is when I see
That heart, which others bleed for, bleed for me.

DRINKING SONG.

Prithee fill me the glass,
Till it laugh in my face,
With ale that is potent and mellow;
He that whines for a lass,
Is an ignorant ass,
For a bumper has not its fellow.

We 'll drink and we 'll never ha' done, boys,
Put the glass then around with the sun, boys,
Let Apollo's example invite us;
For he 's drunk every night,
And that makes him so bright,
That he 's able next morning to light us.

To drink is a Christian diversion,
Unknown to the Turk or the Persian:
Let Mahometan fools
Live by heathenish rules,
And be damned over tea-cups and coffee;
But let British lads sing,
Crown a health to the king,
And a fig for your sultan and sophy!

GEORGE FARQUHAR.

1678–1707.

LOVE AND A BOTTLE.

FALSE LOVE ONLY IS BLIND.

How blessed are lovers in disguise!
Like gods, they see,
As I do thee,
Unseen by human eyes.
Exposed to view,
I 'm hid from you,
I 'm altered, yet the same:
The dark conceals me,
Love reveals me;
Love, which lights me by its flame.

Were you not false, you me would know;
For though your eyes
Could not devise,
Your heart had told you so.
Your heart would beat
With eager heat,
And me by sympathy would find:
True love might see
One changed like me,
False love is only blind.

THE TWINS.

WIT IN JAIL.

THE Tower confines the great,
The spunging-house the poor;
Thus there are degrees of state
That even the wretched must endure.
Virgil, though cherished in courts,
Relates but a splenetic tale:
Cervantes revels and sports,
Although he writ in a jail.

RICHARD BRINSLEY SHERIDAN.

THE DUENNA.

LOVE FOR LOVE.

I NE'ER could any lustre see
In eyes that would not look on me;
I ne'er saw nectar on a lip,
But where my own did hope to sip.
Has the maid who seeks my heart
Cheeks of rose, untouched by art?
I will own the colour true,
When yielding blushes aid their hue.

Is her hand so soft and pure?
I must press it, to be sure;
Nor can I be certain then,
Till it, grateful, press again.

Must I, with attentive eye,
Watch her heaving bosom sigh?
I will do so, when I see
That heaving bosom sigh for me.

CONDITIONS OF BEAUTY.

Give Isaac the nymph who no beauty can boast,
But health and good humour to make her his toast;
If straight, I don't mind whether slender or fat,
And six feet or four — we 'll ne'er quarrel for that.

Whate'er her complexion I vow I don't care,
If brown, it is lasting — more pleasing, if fair:
And though in her face I no dimples should see,
Let her smile — and each dell is a dimple to me.

Let her locks be the reddest that ever were seen,
And her eyes may be e'en any colour but green;
For in eyes, though so various the lustre and hue,
I swear I 've no choice — only let her have two.

'T is true I 'd dispense with a throne on her back;
And white teeth, I own, are genteeler than black;
A little round chin too 's a beauty, I 've heard;
But I only desire she mayn't have a beard.

THE SUNSHINE OF AGE.

Oh, the days when I was young,
When I laughed in fortune's spite;

Talked of love the whole day long,
And with nectar crowned the night!
Then it was, old father Care,
Little recked I of thy frown;
Half thy malice youth could bear,
And the rest a bumper drown.

Truth, they say, lies in a well,
Why I vow I ne'er could see;
Let the water-drinkers tell,
There it always lay for me:
For when sparkling wine went round,
Never saw I falsehood's mask;
But still honest truth I found
In the bottom of each flask.

True, at length my vigour 's flown,
I have years to bring decay;
Few the locks that now I own,
And the few I have are gray.
Yet, old Jerome, thou mayst boast,
While thy spirits do not tire;
Still beneath thy age's frost,
Glows a spark of youthful fire.

DRINKING GLEE.

This bottle 's the sun of our table,
His beams are rosy wine;
We, planets, that are not able
Without his help to shine.

Let mirth and glee abound!
You 'll soon grow bright
With borrowed light,
And shine as he goes round!

THE SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL.

LET THE TOAST PASS.

HERE 's to the maiden of bashful fifteen;
Here 's to the widow of fifty;
Here 's to the flaunting extravagant quean,
And here 's to the housewife that 's thrifty.
Let the toast pass,
Drink to the lass,
I 'll warrant she 'll prove an excuse for the glass.

Here 's to the charmer whose dimples we prize,
Now to the maid who has none, sir:
Here 's to the girl with a pair of blue eyes,
And here 's to the nymph with but one, sir.
Let the toast pass, &c.

Here 's to the maid with a bosom of snow;
Now to her that 's as brown as a berry:
Here 's to the wife with a face full of woe,
And now to the damsel that 's merry.
Let the toast pass, &c.

For let 'em be clumsy, or let 'em be slim,
Young or ancient, I care not a feather;

So fill a pint bumper quite up to the brim,
So fill up your glasses, nay, fill to the brim,
And let us e'en toast them together.
Let the toast pass, &c.[1]

JOHN O'KEEFE.

1747–1833.

THE HIGHLAND REEL.

SWEET JANE OF GRISIPOLY.

Oh, had I Allan Ramsay's art
To sing my passion tender!

[1] These gay and flowing verses, perhaps the most popular of their class in the language, are evidently modelled on the following song in Suckling's play of the *Goblins*:—

A health to the nut-brown lass
With the hazel eyes, let it pass,
She that has good eyes, &c.
Let it pass — let it pass.

As much to the lively grey,
'T is as good in the night as the day,
She that hath good eyes, &c.
Drink away — drink away.

I pledge, I pledge, what ho! some wine,
Here 's to thine — here 's to thine!
The colours are divine;
But oh! the black, the black,
Give me as much again, and let 't be sack;
She that hath good eyes, &c.

This song was appropriated by S. Sheppard, in a comedy called the *Committee-man curried*, 1647. Sheppard was a notorious plagiarist, and had the audacity to publish the lines without any acknowledgment of the source from whence he stole them.

In every verse she 'd read my heart,
Such soothing strains I 'd send her:
Nor his, nor gentle Rizio's aid
To shew is all a folly,
How much I love the charming maid,
Sweet Jane of Grisipoly.

She makes me know what all desire
With such bewitching glances;
Her modest air then checks my fire,
And stops my bold advances:
Meek as the lamb on yonder lawn,
Yet by her conquered wholly;
For sometimes sprightly as the fawn,
Sweet Jane of Grisipoly.

My senses she 's bewilder'd quite,
I seem an amorous ninny;
A letter to a friend I write,
For Sandy I sign Jenny:
Last Sunday when from church I came,
With looks demure and holy,
I cried, when asked the text to name,
'T was Jane of Grisipoly.

My Jenny is no fortune great,
And I am poor and lowly;
A straw for power and grand estate,
Her person I love solely:
From every sordid, selfish view,
So free my heart is wholly;
And she is kind as I am true,
Sweet Jane of Grisipoly.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW.

1807–1882.

THE SPANISH STUDENT.

SERENADE.

STARS of the summer night!
Far in yon azure deeps,
Hide, hide your golden light!
She sleeps!
My lady sleeps!
Sleeps!

Moon of the summer night!
Far down yon western steeps,
Sink, sink in silver light!
She sleeps!
My lady sleeps!
Sleeps!

Wind of the summer night!
Where yonder woodbine creeps,
Fold, fold thy pinions light!
She sleeps!
My lady sleeps!
Sleeps!

Dreams of the summer night!
Tell her, her lover keeps
Watch! while in slumbers light
She sleeps!
My lady sleeps!
Sleeps!

ALFRED TENNYSON.

1809–1889.

QUEEN MARY.

THE MILK-MAID'S SONG.

SHAME upon you, Robin,
  Shame upon you now!
Kiss me would you? with my hands
  Milking the cow?
  Daisies grow again,
  Kingcups blow again,
And you came and kiss'd me milking the cow.

Robin came behind me,
  Kiss'd me well I vow;
Cuff him could I? with my hands
  Milking the cow?
  Swallows fly again,
  Cuckoos cry again,
And you came and kiss'd me milking the cow.

Come, Robin, Robin,
  Come and kiss me now;
Help it can I? with my hands
  Milking the cow?
  Ringdoves coo again,
  All things woo again,
Come behind and kiss me milking the cow.

SONG TO THE LUTE.

HAPLESS doom of woman happy in betrothing !
Beauty passes like a breath and love is lost in loathing :
Low, my lute ; speak low, my lute, but say the world is nothing —
Low, lute, low !
Love will hover round the flowers when they first awaken ;
Love will fly the fallen leaf, and not be overtaken ;
Low, my lute ! oh, low, my lute ! we fade and are forsaken —
Low, dear lute, low !

ROBERT BROWNING.

1812–1889.

A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON.

THERE 'S A WOMAN.

THERE 's a woman like a dew-drop, she 's so purer than the purest ;
And her noble heart 's the noblest, yes, and her sure faith 's the surest :
And her eyes are dark and humid, like the depth on depth of lustre
Hid i' the harebell, while her tresses, sunnier than the wild-grape cluster,

Gush in golden-tinted plenty down her neck's rose-misted marble:
Then her voice's music . . . call it the well's bubbling, the bird's warble!

[*A figure wrapped in a mantle appears at the window.*

And this woman says, 'My days were sunless and my nights were moonless,
Parched the pleasant April herbage, and the lark's heart's outbreak tuneless,
If you loved me not!' And I who — (ah, for words of flame!) adore her,
Who am mad to lay my spirit prostrate palpably before her —

[*He enters, approaches her seat, and bends over her.*

I may enter at her portal soon, as now her lattice takes me,
And by noontide as by midnight make her mine, as hers she makes me!

PIPPA PASSES.

THE YEAR'S AT THE SPRING.

THE year's at the spring
And day's at the morn;
Morning's at seven;
The hill-side's dew-pearled;
The lark's on the wing;
The snail's on the thorn:
God's in his heaven —
All's right with the world!

THE GRAVE OF LOVE.

You 'll love me yet! — and I can tarry
Your love's protracted growing:
June reared that bunch of flowers you carry,
From seeds of April's sowing.

I plant a heartful now: some seed
At least is sure to strike,
And yield — what you 'll not pluck indeed,
Not love, but, may be, like.

You 'll look at least on love's remains,
A grave's one violet:
Your look? — that pays a thousand pains.
What 's death? You 'll love me yet!

DION BOUCICAULT.

1822–1890.

ARRAH-NA-POGUE.

THE WEARING OF THE GREEN.

Oh, Paddy dear, and did ye hear
The news that 's goin' round?
The Shamrock is by law forbid
To grow on Irish ground!
No more ye may on Patrick's day,
Joy with the dance an' song —
We thought it did the Saint no harm —
But England says it 's wrong.

Chorus.

The Shamrock is forbid, the Shamrock is forbid,
The Shamrock is by law forbid to grow on Irish ground.

Oh, I met wid Napper Tandy, and
He tuck me by the hand,
And he axed me if Ould Ireland
At last had tuck her stand?
It 's the most distrissful country
That man has iver seen:
[*Very pathetically.*
Sure they 're hanging men and women there,
For wearing of the green!

Chorus.

For wearing of the green, for wearing of the green,
They are hanging men and women there, for wearing of the green.

They may make their laws in Windsor,
And sind ridcoats to the fore,
But we 're resolved our rights to have
As Paddies ever more!
Though on the sod the three-leaf 's cast,
Plucked from your ould caubeen —
Oh, niver fear! 't will take root there!
And be wearing of the green.

Chorus.

A-wearing of the green, a-wearing of the green!
Oh, niver fear! 't will take root there, and be wearing of the green.

ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE.

1837 ——.

CHASTELARD.

THE SONG OF THE SEA.

BETWEEN the sunset and the sea
My love laid hands and lips on me;
Of sweet came sour, of day came night,
Of long desire came brief delight:
Ah, love, and what thing came of thee
Between the sea-downs and the sea?

Between the sea-mark and the sea
Joy grew to grief, grief grew to me;
Love turned to tears, and tears to fire,
And dead delight to new desire;
Love's talk, love's touch there seemed to be
Between the sea-sand and the sea.

Between the sundown and the sea
Love watched one hour of love with me;
Then down the all-golden water-ways
His feet flew after yesterday's;
I saw them come and saw them flee
Between the sea-foam and the sea.

Between the sea-strand and the sea
Love fell on sleep, sleep fell on me;
The first star saw twain turn to one
Between the moonrise and the sun;
The next, that saw not love, saw me
Between the sea-banks and the sea.

INDEX TO FIRST LINES.

	PAGE
A curse upon thee, for a slave!	182
Adieu; farewell, earth's bliss	68
Agincourt, Agincourt! know ye not Agincourt?	225
Ah Chloris! that I now could sit	288
Ah fading joy! how quickly art thou passed!	276
Ah, how sweet it is to love!	279
All a green willow, willow	14
All that glisters is not gold	88
All ye woods, and trees, and bowers	148
Among all sorts of people	256
And to begin	12
And will he not come again?	109
A nymph and a swain to Apollo once prayed	293
Arm, arm, arm, arm! the scouts are all come in	152
Art thou god to shepherd turned	98
Art thou gone in haste?	209
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers?	203
A thing very fit	5
At Venus' entreaty for Cupid her son	59
Autumn hath all the summer's fruitful treasure	68
Back and side go bare, go bare	26
Beauty, alas! where wast thou born	64
Beauty arise, show forth thy glorious shining	204
Beauty clear and fair	133
Be merry, friends, take ye no thought	17
Between the sunset and the sea	309
Black spirits and white, red spirits and gray	190
Blind Cupid, lay aside thy bow	217
Blind love, to this hour	277

PAGE

Blow, blow, thou winter wind 95
Brave Don, cast your eyes on our gipsy fashions . . . 197
Broom, Broom on hill 41
Broom, broom, the bonny broom 154

Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren 206
Can Luciamira so mistake 271
Can you paint a thought? or number 239
Cast away care; he that loves sorrow 238
Cast our caps and cares away 136
Change, oh change your fatal bows 260
Cold 's the wind, and wet 's the rain 201
Come away, away, away 257
Come away, come away 189
Come away, come away, death 92
Come away, thou lady gay 159
Come, come, thou glorious object of my sight 272
Come, follow your leader, follow 194
Come, Fortune 's a jade, I care not who tell her . . . 162
Come hither, you that love, and hear me sing 168
Come, let the state stay 244
Come list and hark, the bell doth toll 223
Come, my Celia, let us prove 124
Come, my children, let your feet 176
Come, my dainty doxies 191
Come, shepherds, come 141
Come, sleep, and, with thy sweet deceiving 180
Come, thou monarch of the vine 117
Come unto these yellow sands 103
Come will you buy? for I have here 268
Come, you whose loves are dead 170
Comforts lasting, loves encreasing 240
Cupid and my Campaspe played 45
Cupid, pardon what is past 177

Damon, let a friend advise ye 289
Dearest, do not delay me 134

PAGE

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye 80
Done to death by slanderous tongues 90
Do nothing but eat, and make good cheer 106
Do not fear to put thy feet 148
Down, ye angry waters all! 166
Drink to-day, and drown all sorrow 161
Drink to me only with thine eyes 131

Enter a maid; but made a bride 232

Fair and fair, and twice so fair 55
Fair Apollo, whose bright beams 213
Fair summer droops, droop men and beasts therefore . . 67
Fancies are but streams 235
Fear no more the heat o' the sun 111
Fill it up, fill it up to the brink 245
Fine young folly, though you were 249
Fly, fly, you happy shepherds, fly! 292
Fly hence shadows, that do keep 239
Foolish, idle toys 212
Fools had ne'er less grace in a year 113
Fools, they are the only nation 123
For I 'll cut my green coat, a foot above my knee . . . 179
For Jillian of Berry, she dwells on a hill 171
From the east to western Ind 96
From the low palace of old father Ocean 281
From thy forehead thus I take 143
Full fathom five thy father lies 104
Fy on sinful fantasy! 91

Gently dip, but not too deep 60
Get you hence, for I must go 103
Give Isaac the nymph who no beauty can boast . . . 298
Glories, pleasures, pomps, delights and ease 241
Go, happy heart! for thou shalt lie 151
Golden slumbers kiss your eyes 204

PAGE

Good morrow, 't is Saint Valentine's day 109
Grieve not, fond man, nor let one tear 218

Hail, beauteous Dian, queen of shades 229
Hapless doom of woman, happy in betrothing 305
Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings 111
Hark, now everything is still 207
Hast thou seen the down in the air 245
Haymakers, rakers, reapers, and mowers 237
Hear ye ladies that despise 158
Hence, all you vain delights 181
Here lies the blithe Spring 236
Here 's to the maiden of bashful fifteen 300
Hey dery dery, with a lusty dery 39
His golden locks time hath to silver turned 57
Honour, riches, marriage-blessing 105
Hot sun, cool fire, tempered with sweet air 61
How blessed are lovers in disguise! 296
How round the world goes, and every thing that 's in it . . 198
How should I your true love know 108

I am gone, Sir 92
I care not for these idle toys 208
I could never have the power 133
If all these Cupids now were blind 125
I feed a flame within, which so torments me 276
If I freely may discover 120
If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love? . . 79
If she be made of white and red 79
I hate a fop that at his glass sits prinking half the day . . 290
I have a pretty titmouse 43
Immortal gods, I claim no pelf 116
I mun be married a Sunday 6
In a maiden-time professed 188
In a silent shade, as I sat a sunning 37
I ne'er could any lustre see 297

PAGE

I neither will lend nor borrow 258
In love's name you are charged hereby 255
In youth when I did love, did love 110
Io Bacchus! to thy table 52
Isis, the goddess of this land 154
I smile at Love and all its arts 291
I tell thee, Charmion, could I time retrieve 294
It was a beauty that I saw 130
It was a lover and his lass 99
I would not be a serving-man 171

Jog on, jog on, the footpath way 102

King Stephen was a worthy peer 112
Knocks go and come 107

Ladies, though to your conquering eyes 285
Lawn, as white as driven snow 102
Lay a garland on my hearse 133
Let the bells ring, and let the boys sing 135
Let those complain that feel Love's cruelty 165
Let us live, live! for, being dead 262
Like to Diana in her summer weed 64
Live with me still, and all the measures 236
London, to thee I do present 172
Love for such a cherry lip 186
Love is a law, a discord of such force 208
Love is blind, and a wanton 122
Love is like a lamb, and love is like a lion 185
Love is the sire, dam, nurse, and seed 248
Love, love, nothing but love, still more! 116
Lovers, rejoice! your pains shall be rewarded 176
Love 's a lovely lad 211
Love 's but the frailty of the mind 294
Lullaby, lullaby, baby 215

PAGE

Maister Roister Doister will straight go home and die . . 8
Melampus, when will Love be void of fears? 58
Melpomene, the muse of tragic songs 56
My Daphne's hair is twisted gold 50
My man Thomas 159
My masters, my friends, and good people, draw near . . 226
My shag-hair Cyclops, come, let 's ply 46

No, no, fair heretic, it needs must be 243
No, no, poor suffering heart, no change endeavour . . . 282
Now does jolly Janus greet your merriment 210
Now fie on Love, it ill befits 217
Now having leisure, and a happy wind 174
Now the hungry lion roars 86
Now the lusty spring is seen 157
Now, until the break of day 87
Now what is love I will thee tell 222
Now, whilst the moon doth rule the sky 144

O cruel Love, on thee I lay 47
O Cupid! monarch over kings 52
O for a bowl of fat canary 187
O gentle Love, ungentle for thy deed 56
Oh, fair sweet face! oh, eyes celestial bright 175
Oh, fair sweet goddess queen of loves 152
Oh, had I Allan Ramsay's art 301
Oh, how my lungs do tickle! ha, ha, ha 182
Oh, no more, no more, too late 240
Oh, Paddy dear, and did ye hear 307
Oh, sorrow, sorrow, say where dost thou dwell . . . 214
Oh, the days when I was young 298
Oh, the month of May, the merry month of May . . . 201
Oh, turn thy bow! 181
O, let us howl some heavy note 207
O Mistress mine, where are you roaming? 91
On a day, (alack the day!) 81

PAGE

Once on a time, a nightingale 292
Opinion, how dost thou molest 73
Orpheus I am, come from the deeps below 151
Orpheus with his lute made trees 107
O stay, O turn, O pity me 212
O, that joy so soon should waste! 119
Over hill, over dale 84
O yes, O yes, if any maid 49

Pan's Syrinx was a girl indeed 50
Pardon, goddess of the night 90
Pinch him, pinch him, black and blue 48
Pipe, merry Annot 4
Pity, pity, pity! 186
Pleasures, beauty, youth attend ye 241
Poor mortals, that are clogged with earth below . . . 275
Prithee fill me the glass 295

Queen, and huntress, chaste and fair 120

Rise from the shades below 137
Roses, their sharp spines being gone 178
Run to love's lottery! run, maids, and rejoice 263

Shame upon you, Robin 304
Shepherds all, and maidens fair 141
She 's pretty to walk with 244
Sigh no more, ladies, sigh no more 89
Since you desire my absence 210
Sing his praises that doth keep 140
Sing to Apollo, god of day 51
Slow, slow, fresh fount, keep time with my salt tears . . 118
So beauty on the waters stood 124
So sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not 80
Spite of his spite, which that in vain 34
Spring, the sweet spring, is the year's pleasant king . . 67

PAGE

Stand! who goes there? 47
Stars of the summer night 303
Still to be neat, still to be drest 125

Take, oh! take those lips away 100
Take, oh! take those lips away 164
Tell me, dearest, what is love? 167
Tell me tidings of my mother. 258
Tell me what is that only thing 175
Tell me where is fancy bred? 88
The blushing rose, and purple flower 231
The bread is all baked 266
The fire of love in youthful blood 286
The fit 's upon me now 136
The fringèd vallance of your eyes advance 287
The gentry to the King's Head 222
The glories of our blood and state 260
The king's most faithful subjects we 286
The master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I . . . 105
Then, in a free and lofty strain 122
Then is there mirth in heaven 99
Then our music is in prime 246
The poor soul sat singing by a sycamore tree . . . 113
There is not any wise man 212
There 's a woman like a dew-drop 305
The Spaniard loves his ancient slop 227
The Tower confines the great 297
The woosel-cock, so black of hue 85
The year 's at the spring 306
This bottle 's the sun of our table 299
This cursed jealousy, what is 't? 263
This way, this way come, and hear 157
Thou deity, swift-wingèd Love 180
Thou divinest, fairest, brightest 149
Thou more than most sweet glove 119
Thou that art called the bright Hyperion 223

PAGE

Though I am young and cannot tell 130
Thrice the brinded cat hath mewed 114
Through yon same bending plain 138
Thy best hand lay on this turf of grass 196
'T is, in good truth, a most wonderful thing 264
'T is late and cold; stir up the fire 166
'T is mirth that fills the veins with blood 170
Tobacco 's a Musician 251
Trip it, gipsies, trip it fine 193

Under the greenwood tree 94
Urns and odours bring away! 179

Victorious men of earth, no more 259
Virtue's branches wither, virtue pines 199

Wake all the dead! what ho! what ho! 265
Wake, our mirth begins to die 122
Walking in a shady grove 76
Was this fair face the cause, quoth she 83
Wedding is great Juno's crown 100
Weep eyes, break heart! 192
Weep no more for what is past 268
Weep no more, nor sigh, nor groan 169
Weep, weep, ye woodmen wail 218
Weep, weep, you Argonauts 216
Welcome, thrice welcome to this shady green 233
Welladay, welladay, poor Colin, thou art going to the ground . 57
We show no monstrous crocodile 270
What bird so sings, yet so does wail? 235
What bird so sings, yet so does wail? 45
What heart can think, or tongue express 20
What powerful charms my streams do bring 146
What shall he have that killed the deer? 97
What state of life can be so blessed 283
What thing is love? for sure love is a thing 59

PAGE

Whenas the rye reach to the chin 60
When daffodils begin to peer 101
When daisies pied, and violets blue 82
When shall we three meet again 114
When that I was and a little tiny boy 93
When travels grete in matters thick 31
When wanton love hath walked astray 37
Where the bee sucks, there suck I 106
While you here do snoring lie 104
Whither shall I go 211
Who ever saw a noble sight 280
Who is Silvia? What is she? 78
Who so to marry a minion wife 6
Why art thou slow, thou rest of trouble, Death . . . 231
Why should this desert silent be? 96
Why so pale and wan, fond lover? 242
Will you buy any tape 103
With fair Ceres, Queen of Grain 225
With horns and with hounds, I waken the day . . . 284
Woodmen, shepherds, come away 254

Ye be welcome, ye be welcome 22
Ye little birds that sit and sing 226
You 'll love me yet! — and I can tarry 307
You pleasing dreams of love and sweet delight . . . 278
Your hay it is mowed, and your corn is reaped . . . 281
You spotted snakes, with double tongue 84
You stole my love; fy upon you, fy! 38
You that seek to sunder love 38
You twice ten hundred deities 274

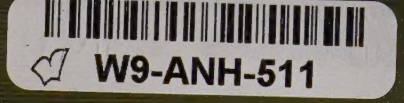
Gramley Library
Salem College
Winston-Salem, NC 27108

0 2960 0211108 0

WITHDRAWN

Gramley Library
Salem College
Winston-Salem, NC 27108

DEMCO


W9-ANH-511